

Aksapāda Gotama and Vātsyāyana

# Nyāyasūtra

— Nyāyabhāṣya

SARIT

SARIT



# Contents

<b>Contents</b>	<b>i</b>
<b>1 Adhyāya 1</b>	<b>1</b>
1.1 Adhyāya 1, Āhnikā 1 . . . . .	1
1.2 Adhyāya 1, Āhnikā 2 . . . . .	31
<b>2 Adhyāya 2</b>	<b>42</b>
2.1 Adhyāya 2, Āhnikā 1 . . . . .	42
2.2 Adhyāya 2, Āhnikā 2 . . . . .	79
<b>3 Adhyāya 3</b>	<b>107</b>
3.1 Adhyāya 3, Āhnikā 1 . . . . .	107
3.2 Adhyāya 3, Āhnikā 2 . . . . .	140
<b>4 Adhyāya 4</b>	<b>175</b>
4.1 Adhyāya 4, Āhnikā 1 . . . . .	175
4.2 Adhyāya 4, Āhnikā 2 . . . . .	204
<b>5 Adhyāya 5</b>	<b>223</b>
5.1 Adhyāya 5, Āhnikā 1 . . . . .	223
5.2 Adhyāya 5, Āhnikā 2 . . . . .	242
<b>The TEI Header</b>	<b>252</b>
<b>References</b>	<b>256</b>



# 1 Adhyāya 1

## 1.1 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1

### 1.1.1 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 1

pramaṇato 'rtha-prati-pattau pravṛtti-sāmarthyād artha-vat 1  
pramāṇam/ §<sup>1</sup>

pramāṇam antareṇa nārtha-prati-pattiḥ, nārtha-prati- 21  
pattiṁ antareṇa pravṛtti-sāmarthyam/ pramāṇena khalv  
5 ayam jñātārtham abhīpsati jihāsatī vā/ tasye pājihāsā-pr-  
ayukta-sya samīhā pravṛttir ity ucyate/ sāmrthyam punar  
asyāḥ phalenābhisa-bandhah/ samīhamānas tam artham  
abhīpsan jihāsan vā tam artham āpnoti jahāti vā/ artha-s tu  
sukhaṁ sukhahetuś ca, duḥkhaṁ duḥkha-hetuś ca/ §<sup>2</sup>

10 so 'yam pramāṇārtho 'parisaṅkhyeyāḥ, prāṇabhr̥dbh- 22  
edasyāparisaṅkhyeyatvāt/ artha-vati ca pramāṇe pramātā  
prameyam pramitir ity artha-vanti bhavanti/ kasmāt? any-  
atamāpāye 'rhasyānupapatteḥ/ §<sup>3</sup>

15 tatra yasye pājihāsā-prayukta-sya pravṛttiḥ sa pramātā, 24  
sa yenārtham pramiṇoti tat pramāṇam, yo 'rthaḥ pramī-  
ate tat prameyam, yad artha-vijñānam sā pramitiḥ, catas-  
ṛṣu caiva māvidhāsv artha-tattvaṁ parisamāpyate/ kim pu-  
nas tattvaṁ? sataś ca sadbhāvo 'sataśūEcāsadbhāvah/ sat  
sad iti gr̥hyamāṇam yathābhūtam aviparītam tattvaṁ bh-  
20 avati/ §<sup>4</sup>

asac cāsa-d iti gr̥hyamāṇam yathābhūtam aviparītam 25  
tattvaṁ bhavati/ §<sup>5</sup>

25 katham uttarasya pramāṇenopalabdhīr iti? saty upa- 26  
labhyamāne tada-nupalabdhēḥ pradīpavat/ yathā darśak-  
ena dīpena dṛṣye gr̥hyamāṇe tad iva yan na gr̥hyate, tan  
nāsti/ yady abhaviṣyad idam iva vyajñāsyata, vijñānābhā-  
vān nāstīti/ evam pramāṇena sati gr̥hyamāṇe tad iva yan  
na gr̥hyate, §<sup>6</sup>

30 tan nāsti/ yady abhaviṣyad idam iva vyajñāsyata, vijñ- 27  
ānābhāvān nāstīti/ tad evam sataḥ prakāśakam pramāṇam  
asad api prakāśayatīti/ §<sup>7</sup>

sac ca khalu ṣodaśadhā vyūḍham upadekṣyate/ tāsām 28  
khalv āsām sadvidhānām— §<sup>8</sup>

pramāṇaprameyasamśayaprayojanadṛṣṭāntasi-  
ddhāntāvayavatarkanirṇayavādajalpavitaṇḍāhetvā-  
bhāsačchalajātinigrahasthānānām tattvajñānān ni-  
hśreyasādhigamaḥ // 1.1.1 // §<sup>9</sup>

29 nirdeśe yathāvacanam vighrahāḥ/ cārthe dvandvasam- 5  
āsaḥ/ pramāṇādīnām tattvam iti śaiśikī ṣaṣṭhī/ §<sup>10</sup>

31 tattvasya jñānām nihśreyasasyādhigama iti karmani  
ṣaṣṭhau/ ta etāvanto vidyamānārthāḥ, yeśām aviparītajñ-  
ānārtham ihopadeśaḥ/ §<sup>11</sup>

% vidyamānārthā, ...] p/32 so 'yam anavayavena tantr- 10  
ārtha uddiṣṭo veditavyaḥ/ ātmādeḥ khalu prameyasya ta-  
ttvajñānān nihśreyasādhigamaḥ/ §<sup>12</sup>

33 tac caitad uttarasūtreṇānūdyata iti/ heyam, tasya ni-  
rvartakam hānam ātyantikam, tasyopāyo 'dhigantavya ity 15  
etāni catvāry arthatpadāni samyag buddhvā nihśreyasam  
adhigacchati/ §<sup>13</sup>

34 tatra samśayādīnām pṛthagvacanam anarthakam —  
samśayādayo yathāsambhavam pramāṇeṣu prameyeṣu cā-  
ntarbhavanto na vyatiricyanta iti ? satyam etat, imās tu ca- 20  
tasro vidyāḥ pṛthakprasthānāḥ prāṇabhṛtām anugrahāyo-  
padiṣyante, yāsām caturthīyam ānvīkṣikī nyāyavidyā/ §<sup>14</sup>

35 tasyāḥ pṛthakprasthānāḥ samśayādayaḥ padārthāḥ/ 25  
teṣām pṛthagvacanam antareṇādhyātmavidyāmātram iyaṁ  
syāt, yathopaniṣadaḥ/ tasmāt samśayādibhiḥ padārthaiḥ  
pṛthak prasthāpyate/ tatra nānupalabdhe na nirṇīte 'rthe  
nyāyah pravartate, kiṃ tarhi ? samśayite 'rthe/ yathoktam —  
vimṛṣya pakṣapratipakṣābhyaṁ arthāvadhāraṇām ni-  
rṇayah iti/ vimarṣaḥ — samśayah/ pakṣapratipakṣau —  
nyāyapravṛttiḥ/ arthāvadhāraṇām — nirṇayas tattvajñā- 30  
nam iti/ sa ca ayam kiṃsvid iti vastuvimarśamātram an-  
avadhāraṇām jñānām samśayah, prameye 'ntarbhavann  
evam artham pṛthag ucyate/ §<sup>15</sup>

37 atha prayojanam — yena prayuktah pravartate, tat pra-  
yojanam/ yam artham abhīpsan jihāsan vā karmārabhate, 35  
§<sup>16</sup>

38 tenānena sarve prāṇināḥ sarvāṇi karmāṇi sarvāś ca vi-  
dyā vyāptāḥ, tadāśrayaś ca nyāyah pravartate/ kah punar  
ayam nyāyah ? pramāṇair arthatparīkṣaṇām nyāyah/ §<sup>17</sup>

pratyaksāgamāśritam anumānam, sānvīksā/ pratyakṣāgamābhyaṁ īkṣitasyānvīksanām anvīksā/ tayā pravrittata ity ānvīkṣikī — nyāyavidyā — nyāyāśāstram/ yat punar anumānam pratyaksāgamaviruddham nyāyābhā-  
5 sah sa iti/ § 18

tatra vādajalpau prayojanau/ vitaṇḍā tu parīkṣyate/ vitaṇḍayā pravartamāno vaitaṇḍikah/ sa prayojanam anuyukto yadi pratipadyate so 'sya pakṣah so 'sya siddhānta iti, vaitaṇḍikatvam jahāti/ atha na pratipadyate nāyam laukiko na parīkṣaka ity āpadyate/ athāpi parapakṣaprat-iṣedhajñāpanam prayojanam bravīti, etad api tādṛg eva/ yo jñāpayati yo jānāti yena jñāpyate yac ca jñāpyate etac ca pratipadyate yadi, tadā vaitaṇḍikatvam jahāti/ atha na pratipadyate, parapakṣaprat-iṣedhajñāpanam prayojanam  
10 ity etad asya vākyam anarthakam bhavati/ vākyasamūhaś ca sthāpanāhīno vitaṇḍā, tasya yady abhidheyam pratipadyate, so 'sya pakṣah sthāpanīyo bhavati/ atha na pratipadyate, pralāpamātram anarthakam bhavati, vitaṇḍātvam nivartata iti/ atha dṛṣṭāntah pratyakṣaviṣayo 'rthah, yatra  
15 laukikaparīkṣakāṇam darśanam na vyāhanyate/ § 19

sa ca prameyam/ tasya pṛthagvacanam ca tadāśrayāv 45 anumānāgamaū, tasmin sati syātām anumānāgamaū asati ca na syātām/ tadāśrayā ca nyāyapravṛttih/ dṛṣṭāntavirodhena ca parapakṣaprat-iṣedho vacanīyo bhavati, dṛṣṭānt-  
25 asamādhinā ca svapakṣah sādhanīyo bhavati/ nāstikaś ca dṛṣṭāntam abhyupagacchann āstikatvam jahāti/ anabhyupagacchan kiṁsādhanaḥ param upālabheteti/ niruktena ca dṛṣṭāntena śakyam abhidhātum sādhyasādharmaśāt taddharmabhāvī dṛṣṭānta udāharanam tadviparyayād vipariṇitam iti/ § 20

asti ayam ity anujñāyamāno 'rthah siddhāntah/ sa ca 46 prameyam/ tasya pṛthagvacanam satsu siddhāntabhedeṣu vādajalpavitaṇḍāḥ pravartante, nāto 'nyatheti/ § 21  
sādhanīyārthasya yāvati śabdāsamūhe siddhiḥ parisa-  
35 māpyate tasya pañcāvayavāḥ pratijñādayah, samūham ap-ekṣyāvayavā ucyante/ § 22

teṣu pramāṇasamavāyah, āgamaḥ pratijñā/ hetur an- 48 umānam/ § 23

- 51      udāharaṇam pratyakṣam/ upanayanam upamānam/  
§ 24
- 52      sarveśām ekārthaśamavāye sāmarthyapradarśanam  
nigamanam iti/ so 'yam paramo nyāya iti/ etena vādaja-  
lpavitaṇḍāḥ pravartante nāto 'nyatheti/ § 25      5
- 53      tadāśrayā ca tattvavyavasthā/ te caite 'vayavāḥ śabd-  
aviśeṣāḥ santaḥ prameye 'ntarbhūtā evamarthaṁ pṛthag  
ucyanta iti/ tarko na pramāṇasamgr̥hīto, na pramāṇānta-  
ram, pramāṇānām anugrāhakas tattvajñānāya kalpate/ ta-  
syodāharaṇam — kim idam janma kṛtakena hetunā nirva-  
rtyate, āhosvid akṛtakena, athākasmikam iti ? § 26      10
- 54      evam avijñāte 'rthe kāraṇopapattyā ūhaḥ pravarttate  
— yadi kṛtakena hetunā nirvartyate, hetūcchedād upapa-  
nno 'yam janmocchedah/ athākṛtakena hetunā, tato hetū-  
cchedasyāśakyatvād anupapanno janmocchedah/ athāka-  
smikam, ato 'kasmān nirvartyamānaḥ na punar nivartsya-  
tīti nivṛttikāraṇam nopapadyate, tena janmānuccheda iti/  
etasmimś tarkaviṣaye karmanimittam janmeti pramāṇāni  
pravarttamānāni tarkeṇānugṛhante, § 27      15
- 55      tattvajñānaviṣayasya vibhāgāt tattvajñānāya kalpate  
tarka iti/ so 'yam itthambhūtas tarkaḥ pramāṇasahito vāde  
sādhanāyopālambhāya cārthasya bhavatīty evam artham  
pṛthag ucyate prameyāntarbhūto 'pīti/ § 28      20
- 56      nirṇayas tattvajñānam pramāṇānām phalam, tadava-  
āno vādaḥ, tasya pālanārtham jalpavitaṇḍe/ tāv etaū tark-  
anirṇayau lokayātrām vahata iti/ so 'yam nirṇayah pram-  
eyāntarbhūta evamarthaṁ pṛthag uddīṣṭa iti/ § 29      25
- 57      vādaḥ khalu nānāpravaktrkaḥ pratyadhiκaraṇasādh-  
ano 'nyatarādhikaraṇanirṇayāvasāno vākyasamūhah/ § 30
- 58      pṛthag uddīṣṭa upalakṣaṇārtham/ upalakṣitena vyav-  
ahāras tattvajñānāya bhavatīti/ tadviśeṣau jalpavitaṇḍe ta-  
ttvādhyavasāyasamraksanārtham ity uktam/ § 31      30
- 59      nigrahasthānebhyah pṛthag uddhiṣṭā hetvābhāsā vāde  
codanīyā bhaviṣyantīti/ § 32
- 62      jalpavitaṇḍayos tu nigrahasthānānīti/ § 33      35
- 63      chalajātinigrahasthānānām pṛthagupadeśa upalakṣaṇ-  
ārtham iti/ upalakṣitānām svavākye parivarjanam, chala-  
jātinigrahasthānānām paravākye paryanuyogah/ jāteś ca

pareṇa prayujyamānāyāḥ sulabhaḥ samādhīḥ, svayam ca  
sukaraḥ prayoga iti/ §<sup>34</sup>

seyam ānvīkṣikī pramāṇādibhiḥ padārthaīr vibhajy- 64  
amānā — pradīpaḥ sarvavidyānām upāyaḥ sarvakarma-  
5 nām/ āśrayaḥ sarvadharmānām vidyoddeśe prakīrtitā//  
§<sup>35</sup>

tad idam tattvajñānam niḥśreyasādhigamārtham ya- 65  
thāvidyam veditavyam/ iha tv adhyātmavidyāyām ātmā-  
dijñānam tattvajñānam/ niḥśreyasādhigamo 'pavargaprā-  
10 ptih//1// §<sup>36</sup>

### 1.1.2 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 2

tat khalu niḥśreyasam kim tattvajñānāntaram eva bhavati ? 67  
nety ucyate/ kim tarhi ? tattvajñānāt — §<sup>37</sup>  
69

duḥkhajanmapravṛttidoṣamithyājñānām utt-  
arottarāpāye tadanantarāpāyād apavargaḥ //

5 1.1.2 // §<sup>38</sup>

tatrātmādyapavargaparyantaprameye mithyājñānam 70  
anekaprakārakam varttate/ §<sup>39</sup>

ātmani tāvan nāstīti, anātmani ātmeti duḥkhe sukham 71  
iti anitye nityam ity atrāṇe trāṇam iti, §<sup>40</sup>

10 sabhaye nirbhayam iti, jugupsite 'bhimatam iti, hāta- 76  
vye apratihātavyam iti, pravṛttau nāsti karma, nāsti karm-  
aphalam iti, doṣeṣu nāyam doṣanimittah saṃsāra iti, prety-  
abhāve nāsti jantur jīvo vā sattva ātmā vā, yaḥ preyāt, pre-  
tya ca bhaved iti, animittam janma, animitto janmoparama  
15 ity ādimān pretyabhāvah, anantaś ceti, naimittikaḥ sann  
akarmanimittah pretyabhāva iti, dehendriyabuddhiveda-  
nāsantānocchedapratिसandhānābhyām nirātmakah prety-  
abhāva iti/ apavarge bhīṣmaḥ khalv ayam sarvakāyopa-  
ramah, sarvaviprayoge 'pavarge bahu ca bhadrakam lu-  
20 pyata iti katham buddhimān sarvasukhoccchedam acait-  
anyam amum apavargam rocayed iti/ etasmān mithyā-  
jñānād anukūleṣu rāgaḥ, pratikūleṣu dveṣaḥ/ rāgadveṣā-  
dhikārāc cāsatyerṣyamāyālobhādayo doṣā bhavanti/ do-

- śaiḥ prayuktaḥ śarīreṇa pravarttamāno himṣāsteyaprat-iṣiddhamaitunāny ācarati, vācānṛtapaṭuṣasūcanāsambaddhāni, manasā paradrohaṁ paradravyābhīpsām nāsti-kyam ceti/ seyam pāpātmikā pravṛttir adharmāya/ atha śubhā — śarīreṇa dānam paritrāṇam paricaraṇam ca, vācā satyam hitam priyam svādhyāyam ceti, manasā dayām asprīhām śraddhām ceti/ seyam dharmāya/ atra pravṛttis-ādhanau dharmādharmau pravṛttiśabdenoktau, yathānn-asādhanāḥ prāṇāḥ annam vai prāṇināḥ prāṇāiti/ § 41
- 77       seyam pravṛttiḥ kutsitasyābhīpūjitasya ca janmanāḥ kāraṇam/ janma punaḥ śarīrendriyabuddhīnām nikāyav-iśiṣṭāḥ prādurbhāvāḥ, tasmin sati duḥkham/ tat punaḥ pr-atikūlavedanīyam bādhanā pīḍā tāpa iti/ ta ime mithyājñ-ānādayo duḥkhāntā dharmā avicchedenaiva pravartamā-nāḥ saṃsāra iti/ § 42
- 78       yadā tu tattvajñānān mithyājñānam apaiti, tadā mithy-ājñānāpāye doṣā apayanti, doṣāpāye pravṛttir apaiti, § 43
- 80       pravṛttypāye janmāpaiti, janmāpāye duḥkham apaiti, duḥkhāpāye ca ātyantiko 'pavargo niḥśreyasam iti/ § 44
- 82       tattvajñānam tu khalu mithyājñānaviparyayena vyā-khyātam/ ātmani — tāvad astīti, anātmani — anātmeti, evam duḥkhe 'nitye 'trāṇe sabhaye jugupsite hātavye ca ya-thāviṣayam veditavyam, pravṛttau — asti karma, asti ka-rmaphalam iti, doṣeṣu — doṣanimitto 'yam saṃsāra iti, pretyabhāve khalu — asti jantur jīvah sattva ātmā vā, yaḥ pretya bhaved iti, nimittavaj janma, nimittavān janmoparama ity anādiḥ pretyabhāvo 'pavargānta iti, naimittikāḥ san pretyabhāvāḥ pravṛttinimitta iti, sātmakah san dehendriya-buddhivedanāsantānocchedapratisandhānābhyām prava-rttata iti, apavarge śāntaḥ khalv ayam sarvaviprayogah sa-rvoparamo 'pavargāḥ, bahu ca kṛcchām ghorām pāpakaṁ lupyata iti kathām buddhimān sarvaduḥkhocchedam sa-rvaduḥkhāsaṃvidam apavargam na rocayed iti, § 45
- 83       tad yathā madhuviṣasampṛktānnam anādeyam iti, evam sukham duḥkhānuṣaktam anādeyam iti//2// § 46

### 1.1.3 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 3

trividhā cāsyā śāstrasya pravṛttiḥ, — uddeśo lakṣaṇam pa-

rīksā ceti/ tatra nāmadheyena padārthamātrasyābhidhā-  
nam uddśah/ § 47

5 tatroddiṣṭasya tattvavyavacchedako dharmao lakṣa- 84  
ṇam/ lakṣitasya yathālakṣaṇam upapadyate na veti pra-  
māṇair avadhāraṇam parīkṣā/ tatroddiṣṭasya pravibhakt-  
asya lakṣaṇam ucye, § 48

10 yathā — pramāṇānām prameyasya ca/ uddhiṣṭasya la- 85  
kṣitasya ca vibhāgavacanam, yathā — chalasya vacanavi-  
ghāto 'rthavikalpopapattyā cchalam, tat trividham iti/ ath-  
oddiṣṭasya vibhāgavacanam — § 49

### pratyaksānumānopamānaśabdāḥ pramāṇāni // 1.1.3 // § 50

15 akṣasyākṣasya prativiṣayam vṛttih pratyakṣam/ vṛttis 86  
tu — sannikarṣah, jñānam vā/ § 51

yadā sannikarṣas tadā jñānam pramitiḥ, yadā jñānam, 87  
tadā hānopādānopeksābuddhayah phalam/ § 52

anumānam — mitena liṅgena liṅgino 'rthasya paścān 88  
mānam anumānam/ § 53

20 upamānam — sāmīpyajñānam — yathā gaur evam ga- 90  
vaya iti/ sāmīpyam tu sāmānyayogah/ śabdah — śabdyate  
'nenārtha ity abhidhīyate jñāpyate/ § 54

25 upalabdhisādhanāni pramāṇāni samākhyānirvacanas- 91  
āmarthyāt boddhavyam/ pramīyate 'neneti karaṇārthābh-  
idhāno hi pramāṇaśabdah/ tadviśeṣasamākhyāyā api tath-  
aiva vyākhyānam/ kim punah pramāṇāni prameyam abh-  
isamplavante? atha pratiprameyam vyavatiṣṭhanta iti? § 55

30 ubhayathā darśanam, asty ātmā ity āptopadeśāt pratī- 92  
yate, tatrānumānam — icchādvēṣaprayatnasukhaduhkha-  
jñānāny ātmano liṅgam iti, pratyakṣam — yuñjānasya yo-  
gasamādhijam ātmamanasoḥ samyogaviśeṣād ātmā praty-  
akṣa iti/ agnir āptopadeśāt pratīyate atrāgnihiti, pratyāsī-  
datā dhūmadarśanenānumīyate, pratyāsannena ca pratyā-  
kṣata upalabhyate/ vyavasthā punah — agnihotra juhuyāt  
svargakāmaḥ iti, laukikasya svarge na liṅgadarśanam, na  
35 pratyakṣam/ stanayitnuśabde śrūyamāne śabdahetor anu-  
mānam, tatra na pratyakṣam, nāgamah/ pāṇau pratyakṣ-  
ata upalabhyamāne nānumānam, nāgama iti/ sā ceyam pr-

- amitih pratyakṣaparā / jijñāsitam artham āptopadeśāt pra-  
tipadyamāno liṅgadarśanenāpi bubhutsate, § 56
- 93        liṅgadarśanānumitam ca pratyakṣato didṛkṣate, up-  
alabdhe 'rthe jijñāsā nivarttate/ pūrvoktam udāharaṇam  
agnih iti/ pramātuḥ pramāṇānām sambhavo 'bhisaṃpla- 5  
vah, asambhavo vyavastheti /3/ / iti trisūtrībhāṣyam/ § 57

### 1.1.4 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 4

atha vibhaktānām lakṣaṇavacanam iti/ § 58

**indriyārthaśannikarśottpannam jñānam avy-  
apadeśyam avyabhicāri vyavasāyātmakam pra-  
tyakṣam // 1.1.4 // § 59**

indriyasyārthena sannikarśād utpadyate yaj jñānam tat 5  
pratyakṣam/ § 60

94        na tarhīdānīm idam bhavati, ātmā manasā samyujyate,  
mana indriyeṇa, indriyam artheneti ? § 61

98        nedam kāraṇāvadhāraṇam — etāvat pratyakṣe kāra-  
ṇam iti, kim tu viśiṣṭakāraṇavacanam iti/ yat pratyakṣajñ- 10  
ānasya viśiṣṭakāraṇam tad ucyate, yat tu samānam anumā-  
nādijñānasya, na tannivarttata iti/ manasas tarhīndriyeṇa  
samyogo vaktavyah ? § 62

100        bhidyamānasya pratyakṣajñānasya nāyam bhidyata iti  
samānatvān nokta iti/ § 63 15

109        yāvad artham vai nāmadheyaśabdās tair arthasampra-  
tyayah, arthasampratyayāc ca vyavahāraḥ/ tatredam indriyārthaśannikarśād utpannam arthajñānam rūpam iti vā,  
rasaḥ ity evam vā bhavati, rūparasaśabdāś ca viśayanām-  
adheyam/ tena vyapadiṣyate jñānam — rūpam iti jānīte, 20  
rasa iti jānīte/ nāmadheyaśabdena vyapadiṣyamānam sat  
śabdām prasajyate, ata āha — avyapadeśyam iti/ § 64

110        yad idam anupayukte śabdārthaśanbandhe 'rthajñā-  
nam, na tat nāmadheyaśabdena vyapadiṣyate, gr̥hīte 'pi ca 25  
śabdārthaśambandhe 'syārthaśayāyam śabdo nāmadheyam  
iti/ yadā tu so 'rtho gr̥hyate, § 65

111        tadā tat pūrvasmād arthajñānān na viśiṣyate, tad arth-  
avijñānam tādṛg eva bhavati/ tasya tv arthajñānasyāyah

5 samākhyāśabdo nāstīti, yena pratīyamānam vyavahārāya lakpeta/ na cāpratīyamānena vyavahāraḥ/ tasmāj jñeyasyārthasya samjñāśabdenetikaraṇayuktena nirdiśyate — rūpam iti jñānam, rasa iti jñānam iti/ tad evam arthajñānakāle sa na samākhyāśabdo vyāpriyate, vyavahārakāle tu vyāpriyate/ tasmād aśābdam arthajñānam indriyārthasannikarṣotpannam iti/ § 66

grīṣme marīcayo bhaumenoṣmaṇā samṣṛṣṭāḥ spanda- 112  
mānā dūrasthasya cakṣuṣā sannikṛṣyante, § 67

10 tatrendriyārthasannikarṣād udakam iti jñānam utpadyate, tac ca pratyakṣam prasajyata ity ata āha — avyabhicārī/ yad atasmiṃs tad iti tad vyabhicāri pratyakṣam iti/ § 68

15 dūrāc cakṣuṣā hy ayam arthaḥ paśyan nāvadhārayati 121  
dhūma iti vā reṇur iti vā/ tad etad indriyārthasannikarṣotpannam anavadhāraṇajñānam pratyakṣam prasajyata ity ata āha — vyavasāyātmakam iti/ na caitan mantavyam — ātmamanaḥsannikarṣajam evānavadhāraṇajñānam iti/ cakṣuṣā hy ayam arthaḥ paśyan nāvadhārayati, § 69

20 yathā cendriyeṇopalabdham arthaḥ manasopalabhatate, evam indriyenānavadhārayan manasā nāvadhārayati/ yac ca tadindriyānavadhāraṇapūrvakam manasānavadhāraṇam tad viśeṣāpekṣam vimarśamātram samśayah, na pūrvam iti/ sarvatra pratyakṣaviṣaye jñātur indriyena vyavasāyah, § 70

25 paścān manasāanuvyavasāyah, upahatendriyāṇām 123  
anuvyavasāyābhāvād iti/ ātmādiṣu sukhādiṣu ca pratyakṣalakṣaṇam vaktavyam, anindriyārthasannikarṣajam hiti/ indriyasya vai sato manasa indriyebhyah pṛthag-  
30 upadeśo dharmabhedāt, bhautikānīndriyāṇi niyataviṣayāṇi, § 71

35 saguṇānām caiṣām indriyabhāva iti, manas tv abhautikam sarvaviṣayam ca, nāsyā saguṇasyendriyabhāva iti/ sati cendriyārthasannikarṣe sannidhim asannidhiṁ cāsa yugapajjñānānuṭpattikāraṇam vakṣyāmaḥ iti/ § 72

manasaś cendriyabhāvān na vācyam lakṣaṇāntaram 129  
iti/ tantrāntarasamācārāc caitat pratyetavyam iti/ paramatam apratiṣiddham anumatam iti hi tantrayuktih/ vyākhyātām pratyakṣam//4// § 73

## 1.1.5 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 5

132

atha tatpūrvakam trividham anumānam pūrvavac cheśavat sāmānyato dṛṣṭam ca // 1.1.5 // § 74

142 tatpūrvakam ity anena liṅgaliṅginoḥ sambandhadarśanam liṅgadarśanam cābhisaṁbadhyate/ § 75

146 liṅgaliṅginoḥ sambaddhaya darśanena liṅgasmr̄it abhisambadhyate/ smṛtyā liṅgadarśanena cāpratyakṣo 'rtho 'numīyate/ pūrvavad iti — yatra kāraṇena kāryam anumīyate, yathā meghonnatyā bhavisyati vr̄ṣṭir iti/ § 76

148 śeśavat tad — yatra kāryeṇa kāraṇam anumīyate, pūrvodakaviparītam udakam nadyāḥ pūrṇatvam śīghratvañ ca dṛṣṭvā srotaso 'numīyate bhūtā vr̄ṣṭir iti/ sāmānyatodṛṣṭam — vrajyāpūrvakam anyatra dṛṣṭasya nyatra darśanam iti, § 77

149 tathā cādityasya, tasmād asty apratyakṣāpy ādityasya vrajyeti/ § 78

152 atha vā pūrvavad iti — yatra yathāpūrvam pratyakṣa-bhūtayor anyataradarśanenānyatarasyānumānam, § 79

155 'pratyakṣasyānumānam, yathā dhūmenāgnir iti/ śeśavan nāma pariśeṣah, sa ca prasaktapratīṣedhe nyatrāprasaṅgāc chiṣyamāne sampratyayah, yathā sad anityam evamādinā dravyaguṇakarmaṇām aviśeṣena sāmānyaviśeṣasamavāyebhyo vibhaktasya śabdasya, tasmin dravyakar-maguṇasamśaye, na dravyam, ekadravyatvāt, na karma, śabdāntarahetutvāt, yas tu śiṣyate so .yam iti śabdasya guṇatvapratipattih/ § 80

156 sāmānyatodṛṣṭam nāma — yatrāpratyakṣe liṅgaliṅginoḥ sambandhe kenacid arthena liṅgasya sāmānyād apratyakṣo liṅgī gamyate, yathēcchādibhir ātmā, icchādayo guṇāḥ, § 81

157 guṇāś ca dravyasamsthānāḥ, tad tad eṣām sthānam sa ātmeti/ vibhāgavacanād eva trividham iti siddhe trividhavacanam mahato mahāviśayasya nyāyasya laghīyasā sūtrenopadeśāt param vākyalāghavam manyamānasāny-asmin vākyalāghave 'nādarah/ tathā cāyam itthāmbhūt-

ena vākyavikalpena pravṛttah siddhānte chale śabdādiṣu  
ca bahulaṁ samācāraḥ śāstra iti/ § 82

sadviṣayam ca pratyakṣam sadasadviṣayam cānumā- 158  
nam/ kasmāt?/ traikālyagrahaṇat — § 83

5 trikālayuktā arthā anumānena grhyante, bhaviṣyatīty 161  
anumīyate, bhavatīti, cābhūd iti ca, asac ca khalv attam an-  
āgataṁ ceti//5// § 84  
168

### 1.1.6 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 6

athopamānam — § 85

**prasiddhasādharmyāt sādhyasādhanam upa-  
mānam // 1.1.6 //** § 86

5 prajñātena sāmānyāt prajñāpanīyasya prajñāpanam  
upamānam iti/ yathā gaur evam gavaya iti/ § 87

kim punar atropamānena kriyate? yadā khalv ayam 169  
gavā samānadharmaṁ pratipadyate tadā pratyakṣatas tam  
artham pratipadyata iti, samākhyāsambandhapratipattir  
upamānārtha ity āha/ yathā gaur evam gavaya ity upam-  
10 āne prayukte gavā samānadharmaṁ artham indriyārtha-  
annikarsād upalabhamāno 'sya gavayaśabdah samjñeti sa-  
mjñāsamjñisambandham pratipadyata iti/ § 88

yathā mudgas tathā mudgaparnī, § 89

15 yathā māśas tathā māśaparnīty upamāne prayukte up-  
amānāt samjñāsamjñisanbandham pratipadyamānas tām  
osadhīm bhaiṣajyāyāharati/ § 90

evam anyo 'py upamānasya loke viṣayo bubhutsitavya 172  
iti//6// § 91

### 1.1.7 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 7

atha śabdah — § 92

173

**āptopadeśah śabdah // 1.1.7 //** § 93

āptaḥ khalu sākṣātkṛtadharmaḥ yathādrṣṭasyārthasya  
cikhyāpayiṣayā prayukta upadeṣṭā/ § 94

174 sāksātkaraṇam arthasyāptih, tayā pravartata ity āptaḥ/  
ṛṣyāryamlecchānām samānam lakṣaṇam / § 95

176 tathā ca sarveśām vyavahārāḥ pravarttanta iti/ evam  
ebhiḥ pramāṇair devamanuṣyatiraścām vyavahārāḥ prak-  
alpante, nāto 'nyatheti //7// § 96

5

### 1.1.8 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 8

179

**sa dvividho dṛṣṭādṛṣṭārthatvāt // 1.1.8 // § 97**

yasyeha dṛṣyate 'rthah sa dṛṣṭārthah/ yasyāmutra pr-  
atīyate so 'dṛṣṭārthah/ evam ṛṣilaukikavākyānām vibhāga  
iti/ kimartham punar idam ucyate? sa na manyeta dṛṣṭ-  
ārtha evāptopadeśah pramāṇam, arthasyāvadhāraṇād iti,  
adṛṣṭārtho 'pi pramāṇam arthasyānumānād iti //8// § 98

5

### 1.1.9 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 9

180 kim punar anena pramāṇenārthajātam pramātavyam iti ?  
— § 99

**ātmāśarīrendriyārthabuddhimanahpravṛttidosā-  
pretyabhāvaphaladuḥkhāpavargās tu prameyam  
// 1.1.9 // § 100**

5

182 tatrātmā sarvasya draṣṭā sarvasya bhoktā sarvajñah sa-  
rvānubhāvī/ tasya bhogāyatanaṁ śarīram/ bhogaśādha-  
nānīndriyāṇi/ bhoktavyā indriyārthāḥ/ bhogo buddhiḥ/  
sarvārthopalabdhu nendriyāṇi prabhavantīti sarvaviṣa-  
yam antahkaraṇam manah/ śarīrendriyārthabuddhisukh-  
avedanānām nivṛttikāraṇam pravṛttiḥ, doṣāś ca/ nāsyē-  
dam śarīram apūrvam anuttaram ca, pūrvaśarīrāṇām ādir  
nāsti, uttareśām apavargo 'nta iti pretyabhāvah/ sasā-  
dhanasukhaduḥkhopabhogaḥ phalam/ duḥkham iti ne-  
dam anukūlavedanīyasya sukhasya pratīteḥ pratyākhy-  
ānam/ kim tarhi? janmana evedam sasukhasādhanasya  
duḥkhānuṣāṅgāt duḥkhenāviprayogād vividhabādhanāy-  
ogād duḥkham iti samādhībhāvanam upadiṣyate/ § 101

10

15

samāhito bhāvayati, bhāvayan nirvidyate, nirviṇṇ-  
asya vairāgyam, viraktasyāpavarga iti/ janmamaranā-  
prabandhocchedah sarvaduhkhaprahāṇam apavarga iti/  
asty anyad api dravyaguṇakarmasāmānyaviśeṣasamavā-  
5 yāḥ prameyam, tadbhedena cāparisaṅkhyeyam ; asya tu ta-  
ttvajñānād apavargo mithyājñānāt saṃsāra ity ata etad up-  
adiṣṭam viśeṣeneti //9// § 102

### 1.1.10 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 10

tatrātmā tāvat pratyakṣato na gr̄hyate/ sa kim āptopade-  
śamātrād eva pratipadyata iti ? nety ucyate/ anumānāc ca  
pratipattavya iti/ katham ? § 103

icchādveśaprayatnasukhaduhkhajñānāny ātm-  
5 ano liṅgam iti // 1.1.10 // § 104

yajjātīyasyārthasya sannikarṣāt sukham ātmopalabdh-  
avān, tajjātīyam evārtham paśyann upādātum icchatī, se-  
yam ādātum icchā ekasyānekarthadarśino darśanapratisa-  
ndhānād bhavati liṅgam ātmanah/ niyataviṣaye hi buddh-  
10 ibhedamātre na sambhavati, dehāntaravad iti/ evam eka-  
syānekarthadarśino darśanapratisandhānāt duḥkhahetau  
dveśah, § 105

yajjātīyo 'syārthah sukhaheṭuh prasiddhas tajjātīyam 187  
artham paśyann ādātum prayatate/ ekam anekārthada-  
15 rśinam darśanapratisandhātāram antareṇa na syāt/ niy-  
ataviṣaye buddhimātre na sambhavati, dehāntaravad iti/  
etena duḥkhahetau prayatno vyākhyātaḥ/ sukhaduhkhaha-  
smṛtyā cāyam tatsādhanam ādadānah sukham upalabhate  
duḥkham upalabhate, sukhaduhkhe vedayate/ pūrvokta  
20 eva hetuh/ bубhutsamānah khalv ayam vimṛṣati kiṁsvid  
iti, vimṛṣamś ca jānīte idam iti, tad idam jñānam bубhu-  
tsāvimarśābhyaṁ abhinnakartṛkam gr̄hyamāṇam ātmali-  
ṅgam/ pūrvokta eva hetur iti/ tatra dehāntaravad iti vi-  
bhajyate yathānātmavādino dehāntareṣu niyataviṣayā bu-  
25 ddhibhedā na pratisandhiyante tathaikadehaviṣayā api na  
pratisandhiyeron, aviśeṣat/ § 106

188 so 'yam ekasattvasya samācāraḥ svayamdrṣṭasya smaraṇam, nānyaddrṣṭasya, nādṛṣṭasyeti/ evam khalu nānāsattvānāṁ samācāro 'nyadrṣṭam anyo na smaratīti/ tad etad ubhayam aśakyam anātmavādinā vyavasthāpayitum ity evam upapannam asty ātmeti//10// § 107

5

### 1.1.11 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 11

193 tasya bhogādhiṣṭhānam — § 108

**ceṣṭendriyārthāśrayah śarīram // 1.1.11 //**  
§ 109

katham ceṣṭāśrayah? īpsitam jihāsitam vārtham adhikṛtyepsājihāsāprayuktasya tadupāyānuṣṭhānalakṣaṇā samīhā ceṣṭā, sā yatra varttate tac charīram/ § 110

5

194 katham indriyāśrayah? yasyānugraheṇānugṛhītāni upaghāte copahatāni svaviṣayeṣu sādhvasādhuṣu vartante sa eṣām āśrayah tac charīram/ katham arthāśrayah/ § 111

195 yasminn āyatane indriyārthaśannikarṣād utpannayoh sukhaduhkhayoh pratīsamvedanām pravarttate sa eṣām āśrayah, § 112

10

196 tac charīram iti//11// § 113

### 1.1.12 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 12

197 bhogaśādhanāni punah — § 114

**ghrāṇarasasanacakṣustvakśrotrāṇīndriyāṇi bhūtebhyaḥ // 1.1.12 //** § 115

jighraty aneneti ghrāṇam gandham gr̥hṇātīti/ rasayaty aneneti rasanaṁ rasam gr̥hṇātīti/ caṣṭe 'neneti caksū rūpam paśyatīti/ tvaksthānam indriyam tvak/ tadupacāraḥ sthānād iti/ § 116

5

198 śr̥ṇoty aneneti śrotram śabdam gr̥hṇātīti/ evam samākhyānirvacanasāmarthyād bodhyam svaviṣayagrahaṇala-kṣaṇānīndriyāṇīti/ § 117

10

199 bhūtebhya iti/ nānāprakṛtīnām eṣām satām viṣayani-yamah, naikaprakṛtīnām/ sati ca viṣayaniyame svaviṣayagrahaṇalakṣaṇatvam bhavatīti//12// § 118

**1.1.13 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 13**

kāni punar indriyakāraṇāni ? § 119

201

pr̥thivy āpas tejo vāyur ākāśam iti bhūtāni //

1.1.13 // § 120

samjñāśabdaiḥ pr̥thagupadeśo bhūtānām vibhaktā-  
5 nām suvacām kāryām bhaviṣyatīti // 13 // § 121**1.1.14 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 14**

ime tu khalu — § 122

202

gandharasarūpasparśaśabdāḥ pr̥thivyādigu-  
nāś tadarthāḥ // pr̥thivyādīnām yathāviniyo-  
gam guṇā indriyānām yathākramam arthā vi-  
5 ayā iti // 1.1.14 // § 123**1.1.15 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 15**acetanasya karaṇasya buddher jñānam vṛttiḥ cetanasyāk- 213  
artur upalabdhir iti yuktiviruddham artham pratyācakṣā-  
ṇaka ivedam āha — § 124buddhir upalabdhir jñānam ity anarthānta-  
5 ram // 1.1.15 // § 125nācetanasya karaṇasya buddher jñānam bhavitum arh-  
ati, tad dhi cetanām syāt, ekaś cāyām cetano dehendriyas-  
amghātavyatirikta iti / § 126prameyalakṣaṇārthasya vākyasyānyārthaprakāśanam 214  
10 upapattisāmarthyād iti // 15 // § 127**1.1.16 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 16**smṛtyanumānāgamasamśayapratibhāsvapnajñānohāḥ su- 215  
khādipratyakṣam icchādayaś ca manaso liṅgāni/ teṣu sa-  
tsv ayam api — § 128

yupagajjñānānuptattir manaso liṅgam // 1.1.16  
 // § 129

anindriyanimittāḥ smṛtyādayaḥ karaṇāntaranimittā bh-  
 avitum arhantīti / yugapac ca khalu ghrāṇādīnām gandhā-  
 dīnām ca sannikarsheṣu satsu yugapaj jñānāni notpadyante, 5  
 § 130

- 216 tenānumīyate, asti tat tad indriyasamyogi sahakāri ni-  
 mittāntaram avyāpi, yasyāsannidher notpadyate jñānam  
 sannidheś cotpadyata iti/ § 131
- 217 manahsaṃyogānapekṣasya hīndriyārthaśannikarṣa-  
 sya jñānahetutve yugapad uptadyeran jñānānīti//16// 10  
 § 132

### 1.1.17 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 17

- 218 kramaprāptā tu — § 133

pravṛttir vāgbuddhiśarīrārambhah // 1.1.17  
 // § 134

mano 'tra buddhir ity abhipretam, budhyate 'neneti bu-  
 ddhiḥ/ so 'yam ārambhah śarīreṇa vācā manasā ca puṇyah 5  
 pāpaś ca daśavidhah/ tad etat kṛtabhāṣyam dvitīyasūtra  
 iti//17// § 135

### 1.1.18 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 18

- 220

pravartanālakṣaṇā dosāḥ // 1.1.18 // § 136

pravartanā pravṛttihetutvam, jñātāram hi rāgādayaḥ  
 pravartayanti puṇye pāpe vā/ yatra mithyājñānam tatra  
 rāgadveśāv iti/ pratyātmavedanīyā hīme dosāḥ kasmāl la-  
 kṣaṇato nirdiśyanta iti ? karmalakṣaṇāḥ khalu raktadviṣṭa-  
 mūḍhāḥ, rakto hi tat karma kurute yena karmanā sukham  
 duḥkham vā labhate, tathā dviṣṭas tathā mūḍha iti/ rāg-  
 advesamohā ity ucyamāne bahu noktam bhavatīti//18// 5  
 § 137

## 1.1.19 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 19

221

**punarutpattiḥ pretyabhāvah // 1.1.19 //** § 138

utpannasya kvacit sattvanikāye mṛtvā yā punarutpattiḥ  
sa pretyabhāvah / utpannasya — sambaddhasya / samban-

5 dhas tu dehendriyamanobuddhivedanābhīḥ / punarutp-  
attīḥ — punar dehādibhiḥ sambandhah / punar ity abhyā-  
sābhidhānam / yatra kvacit prāṇabhṛnnikāye vartamānah  
pūrvopāttān dehādīn jahāti tat praiti / § 139

yat tatrānyatra vā dehādīn anyān upādatte tad bhav- 222  
ati / pretyabhāvah — mṛtvā punarjanma, so 'yam janmam-  
10 arañaprabandhābhīṣo 'nādir apavargāntah pretyabhāvo  
reditavya iti // 19 // § 140

## 1.1.20 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 20

**pravṛttidosajanito 'rthaḥ phalam // 1.1.20 //**

§ 141

sukhaduḥkhasaṁvedanāṁ phalam / sukhavipākāṁ ka-  
rma duḥkhavipākāṁ ca / tat punar dehendriyaviśayabu-  
5 ddhiṣu satīṣu bhavatīti saha dehādibhiḥ phalam abhipre-  
tam / tathā hi pravṛttidosajanito 'rthaḥ phalam etat sarvāṁ  
bhavati / § 142

tad etat phalam upātam upātām heyam, tyaktam tya- 223  
ktam upādeyam iti nāsyā hānopādānayor niṣṭhā paryava-  
10 sānām vāsti, sa khalv ayāṁ phalasya hānopādānasrotaso-  
hyate loka iti // 20 // § 143

## 1.1.21 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 21

athaitad eva — § 144

224

**bādhanālakṣaṇām duḥkham // 1.1.21 //** § 145

bādhanā pīḍā tāpa iti / tayānuviddham anuṣaktam av-  
inirbhāgena vartamānam duḥkhayogād duḥkham iti / so

'yam sarvam duḥkhenānuviddham iti paśyan duḥkham ji-hāsur janmani duḥkhadarśī nirvidyate, nirviṇṇo virajyate, virakto vimucyate //21// §<sup>146</sup>

### 1.1.22 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 22

225 yatra tu niṣṭhā yatra tu paryavasānam so .yam — §<sup>147</sup>

**tadatyantavimokṣo .pavargah // 1.1.22 //**  
§<sup>148</sup>

tena — duḥkhena janmanā atyantam vimuktir apavargah/ katham ? upāttasya janmano hānam, anyasya cānu-pādānam/ etām avasthām aparyantam apavargam vedayante 'pavargavidah/ tad abhayam ajaram amṛtyupadam brahma kṣemaprāptir iti/ §<sup>149</sup>

5

226 nityam sukham ātmano mahattvavan mokṣe vyajyate, yenābhivyaktenātyantam vimuktah sukhī bhātīti kecin manyante/ teṣām pramāṇābhāvād anupapattiḥ/ na pratyakṣam nānumānam nāgamo vā vidyate nityam sukham ātmano mahattvavan mokṣe 'bhivyajyata iti/ nityasyābhivyaktih — samvedanam, tasya hetuvacanam/ nityasyābhivyaktih — samvedanam — jñānam iti, tasya hetur vācyo yatas tad utpadyata iti/ §<sup>150</sup>

10

227 sukhavan nityam iti cet ? samsārasthasya muktenāviśeṣah/ yathā muktah sukhena tatsamvedanena ca sannityenopapannas tathā samsārastho 'pi prasajyata iti, ubhayasya nityatvāt/ §<sup>151</sup>

15

228 abhyanujñāne ca dharmādharmaphalena sāhacaryam yaugapadyam gr̥hyeta/ yad idam utpattisthāneṣu dharmādharmaphalam sukham duḥkham vā samvedyate paryāyeṇa, tasya ca nityasamvedanasya ca sahabhāvo yaugapadyam gr̥hyeta, na sukhābhāvo nānabhivyaktir asti, ubhayasya nityatvāt/ anityatve hetuvacanam/ atha mokṣe nityasya sukhasya samvedanam anityam ? yata utpadyate sa hetur vācyah/ ātmamanaḥsam̄yogasya nimittāntarasahitasya hetutvam/ ātmamanaḥsam̄yogo hetur iti cet ? evam api tasya sahakāri nimittāntaram vacanīyam iti/ dharma-sya kāraṇavacanam/ yadi dharmo nimittāntaram ? tasya

25

30

hetur vācyo yataḥ utpadyata iti / yogasamādhijasya kāry-  
āvasāyavirodhāt prakṣaye saṃvedananivṛttih / yadi yoga-  
samādhijo dharmo hetuḥ ? § 152

- 229
- tasya kāryāvasāyavirodhāt prakṣaye saṃvedanam aty-  
5 antam nivartate / asamvedane cāvidyamānenāviśeṣah /  
yadi dharmakṣayāt saṃvedanoparamo nityam sukhām na  
saṃvedyata iti ? kim vidyamānam na saṃvedyate, athā-  
vidyamānam iti nānumānam viśiṣṭe 'stīti / aprakṣayaś ca  
10 dharmasya niranumānam utpattidharmakatvāt / yogas-  
mādhijo dharmo na kṣiyata iti nāsty anumānam / utpatt-  
idharmakam anityam iti viparyayasya tv anumānam / ya-  
sya tu saṃvedanoparamo nāsti tena saṃvedanahetur nitya  
ity anumeyam / nitye ca muktasamśārasthaylor aviśeṣa ity  
uktam / yathā muktasya nityam sukhām tatsaṃvedanahe-  
15 tuś ca, saṃvedanasya tūparamo nāsti, kāraṇasya nityatvāt,  
tathā samśārasthasyāpīti / evam ca sati dharmādharmaph-  
alena sukhaduhkhasaṃvedanena sāhacaryam grhyeteti /  
śarīrādisambandhaḥ pratibandhahetur iti cet ? na, śarīrād-  
īnām upabhogārthatvāt viparyayasya cānanumānāt / § 153
- 230
- 20 syān matam — saṃśārāvasthasya śarīrādisambandho nityasukhasaṃvedanahetoḥ pratibandhakah, tenāviśeṣo nāstīti / etac cāyuktam, śarīrādayaḥ upabhogārthās te bho-  
gapratibandham kariṣyantīty anupapannam ; na cāsty an-  
umānam aśarīrasyātmano bhogaḥ kaścid astīti / § 154
- 231
- 25 iṣṭādhigamārthā pravṛttiḥ iti cet ? na, aniṣṭoparamā-  
rthatvāt / idam anumānam — iṣṭādhigamārtho mokṣopadeśah pravṛttiḥ ca mumukṣūṇām, nobhayam anarthakam iti / etac cāyuktam, aniṣṭoparamārtho mokṣopadeśah pravṛttiḥ ca mumukṣūṇām iti / neṣṭam aniṣṭenānanuviddham
- 30
- 30 sambhavatīti iṣṭam apy aniṣṭam sampadyate, aniṣṭahānāya ghaṭamāna iṣṭam api jahāti, vivekahānasyāśakyatvād iti / dr̥ṣṭātikramaś ca dehādiṣu tulyaḥ / yathā dr̥ṣṭam anityam sukhām parityajya nityam sukhām kāmayate, evam dehe-  
ndriyabuddhīr anityā dr̥ṣṭā atikramya muktasya nityā deh-
- 35
- endriyabuddhayaḥ kalpayitavyāḥ, sādhīyaś caivam mukt-  
asya caikātmyam kalpitam bhavatīti / upapattiviruddham iti cet ? samānam / dehādīnām nityatvam pramāṇaviru-  
ddham kalpayitum aśakyam iti ? samānam sukhasyāpi

nityatvam̄ pramāṇaviruddhaṁ kalpayitum aśakyam iti/ ātyantike ca saṃsāraduhkhābhāve sukhavacanād āgame 'pi saty avirodhaḥ/ yady api kaścid āgamaḥ syāt mukta-syātyantikam̄ sukham iti? § 155

232      sukhaśabda ātyantike duḥkhābhāve prayukta ity evam 5 upapadyate, dṛṣṭo hi duḥkhābhāve sukhaśabdaprayogo bahulaṁ loka iti/ nityasukharāgasyāprahāne moksādhi-gamābhāvah, rāgasya bandhanasamājñānāt/ yady ayam mokṣo nityam̄ sukham abhivyajyata iti, nityasukharāgeṇa moksāya ghaṭamāno na moksam adhigacchet, nādhigantum arhatīti/ bandhanasamājñāto hi rāgaḥ/ na ca bandhane saty api kaścin mukta ity upapadyata iti/ prahīṇani-tyasukharāgasyāpratikūlatvam/ athāsyā nityasukharāgaḥ prahīyate, tasmin prahīṇe nāsyā nityasukharāgaḥ pratikūlo bhavati? yady evam, muktasya nityam̄ sukham bhavati, athāpi na bhavati, nāsyobhayoh pakṣayor moksādhigamo vikalpyate iti//22// § 156

10                    15

### 1.1.23 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 23

233      sthānavata eva tarhi samśayasya lakṣaṇam̄ vācyam iti tad ucyate — § 157  
                        234

samānānekadharma-patter vi-prati-patter up-alabdhyanupala-bdhyavyavasthātaś ca viśeṣāpe-kṣo vimarśah samśayaḥ // 1.1.23 // § 158

240      samānadharmopapatter viśeṣāpekṣo vimarśah samśaya iti/ sthāṇupuruṣayoh samānam dharmam āroha-parināhau paśyan pūrvadṛṣṭam ca taylor viśeṣam bубhutsamānaḥ kiṁsvid ity anyataram nāvadhārayati, tadanavadhāraṇam jñānam samśayaḥ/ samānam anayor dharmam up-alabhe viśeṣam anyatarasya nopalabha ity eṣā buddhir apekṣā — % nopalabha ity eṣā buddhir apekṣā —] samśayasya pravṛttikā vartate, tena viśeṣāpekṣo vimarśah samśayaḥ/ anekadharma-patter iti/ samānajātīyam asamānajātīyam cānekam/ tasyānekasya dharmopapatteḥ — § 159

5                    10                    15

viśeṣasyobayathā dṛṣṭatvāt/ samānajātīyebhyo 'samā- 244  
 najātīyebyaś cārthā viśisyante, gandhavattvāt pṛthivy abā-  
 dhibyo viśisyate guṇakarmabhyāś ca / asti ca śabde vibh-  
 āgajanyatvam viśeṣah/ tasmin dravyam guṇah karma veti  
 5 sandehah, viśeṣasyobayathā dṛṣṭatvāt/ § 160

kim dravyasya sato guṇakarmabhyo viśeṣah, āhosvid 249  
 guṇasya sata iti, atha karmaṇah sata iti? viśeṣāpekṣā —  
 anyatamasya vyavasthāpakam dharma nopalaba iti bu-  
 ddhir iti/ vīpratipatter iti/ vyāhatam ekārthadarśanam vi-  
 10 pratipattiḥ, vyāghātaḥ — virodho 'sahabhāva iti/ asty ātm-  
 ety ekam darśanam, nāsty ātmety aparam, na ca sadbhā-  
 vāsadbhāvau sahaikatra sambhavataḥ, na cānyatarasādh-  
 ako hetur upalabhyate, tatra tattvānavadhāraṇam samśaya  
 iti/ upalabdhyavayavasthātaḥ khalv api sac codakam upa-  
 15 labhyate tadāgādiṣu, marīciṣu cāvidyamānam udakam iti,  
 ataḥ kvacid upalabhyamāne tattvavyavasthāpakasya pra-  
 māṇasyānupalabdheḥ kim sad upalabhyate 'thāsad iti sa-  
 mśayo bhavati/ anupalabdhyavayavasthātaḥ/ sac ca nopa-  
 labhyate mūlakīlakodakādi, asac cānutpannam niruddham  
 20 vā, § 161

tataḥ kvacid anupalabhyamāne samśayah, kim san no- 250  
 palabyate utāsad iti samśayo bhavati/ viśeṣāpekṣā pūrvav-  
 at/ pūrvah samāno 'nekaś ca dharmo jñeyasthāḥ, upala-  
 bdhyanupalabdhī punar jñātṛṣthe, etāvatā viśeṣena puna-  
 25 rvacanam/ § 162

samānadharmaḍhigamāt samānadharmaḍopatter viś- 255  
 esasmṛtyapekṣo vimarśa iti//23// § 163

### 1.1.24 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 24

sthānavatām lakṣaṇam iti samānam/ § 164 256

yan arhtam adhikṛtya pravartate tat prayo-  
 nam // 1.1.24 // § 165

yan artham āptavyam hātavyam vā vyavasāya tadāpt-  
 5 ihānopāyam anutīṣṭhati, prayojanam tad veditavyam, pra-  
 vṛttihetutvāt/ imam artham āpsyāmi hāsyāmi veti vyava-  
 sāyo 'rthasyādhikārah, evam vyavasīyamāno 'rtho 'dhikri-  
 yata iti//24// § 166

### 1.1.25 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 25

258

**laukikaparīksakāṇāṁ yasminn arthe buddhisā-  
myam sa dṛṣṭānataḥ // 1.1.25 // § 167**

lokasāmānyam anatītā laukikā naisargikam vainayi-  
kam buddhyatiśayam aprāptāḥ / tadviparītāḥ parīksakāḥ/  
tarkeṇa pramāṇair artham parīksitum arhantīti / yathā 5  
yam artham laukikā budhyante tathā parīksakā api, § 168

259 so 'rtho dṛṣṭāntaḥ/ dṛṣṭāntavirodhena hi pratipakṣāḥ  
pratiṣeddhavyā bhavantīti, dṛṣṭāntasamādhinā ca svapa-  
kṣāḥ sthāpanīyā bhavantīti, avayaveṣu codāharanāya ka-  
lpata iti//25// § 169

10

### 1.1.26 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 26

260 atha siddhāntaḥ, idam itthambhūtañ cety abhyanujñāya-  
mānam arthajātam siddham, siddhasya samsthitiḥ siddhā-  
ntaḥ, samsthitiḥ itthambhāvavyavasthā dharmaniyamaḥ/  
sa khalv ayam — § 170

**tantrādhikaraṇābhypagamasamsthitiḥ siddh- 5  
āntaḥ // 1.1.26 // § 171**

261 tantrārthasamsthitiḥ tantrasamsthitiḥ, tantram ita-  
retarābhisambaddhasyārthasamūhasyopadeśaḥ śāstram/  
adhikaraṇānuṣaktārthasamsthitiḥ adhikaraṇasamsthitiḥ, abhy-  
upagamasamsthitiḥ anavadhāritārthaparigrahaḥ, tadvise- 10  
ṣaparīksaṇāyābhypagamasiddhāntaḥ/ § 172

### 1.1.27 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 27

tantrabhedāt tu khalu § 173

**sa caturvidhaḥ sarvatantantrapratitantrādhika-  
raṇābhypagamasamsthityarthāntarabhāvāt //  
1.1.27 // § 174**

262 tatraitāś catasraḥ samsthitayo 'rthoānarabhūtāḥ//27// 5  
§ 175

**1.1.28 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 28**

tāsām — § 176

263

sarvatatrāviruddhas tantre 'dhikṛto 'rthaḥ  
sarvatrantrasiddhāntaḥ // 1.1.28 // § 177

yathā ghrāṇādīnīnindriyāṇi gandhādaya indriyārhāḥ  
5 pr̥thivyādīni bhūtāni pramāṇair arthasya grahaṇam iti // 28 //  
§ 178

**1.1.29 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 29**

264

samānatrantrasiddhaḥ pratatrāsiddhaḥ pratita-  
ntrasiddhāntaḥ // 1.1.29 // § 179

yathā nāsata ātmalābhāḥ, na sata ātmahānam, nirati-  
śayāś cetanāḥ dehendriyamanahsu viṣayeṣu tattatkāraṇ-  
5 esu ca višeṣa iti sāṅkhyānām, puruṣakarmādinimitto bh-  
ūtasargāḥ, karmahetavo doṣāḥ pravṛttiś ca, svaguṇaviśi-  
ṣṭāś cetanāḥ, asad utpadyate uppannam nirudhyata iti yo-  
gānām // 29 // § 180

**1.1.30 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 30**

yatsiddhāv anyaprakaraṇasiddhiḥ so 'dhikaraṇ-  
asiddhāntaḥ // 1.1.30 // § 181

yasyārhtasya siddhāv anye 'rthaḥ anusajyante, na tair  
vinā so 'rthaḥ sidhyati te 'rthaḥ yadadhiṣṭhānāḥ so 'dhika-  
5 raṇasiddhāntaḥ, § 182

yathā dehendriyavyatirikto jñātā darśanasparśanā- 265  
bhyām ekārthagrahaṇād iti atrānuṣaṅgiṇo 'rthaḥ indriya-  
nānātvam niyataviṣayāṇīndriyāṇi svaviṣayagrahaṇaling-  
āni jñātur jñānasādhanāni, gandhādiguṇavyatiriktam dra-  
10 vyaṁ guṇādhikaraṇam aniyataviṣayāś cetanā iti pūrvārth-  
asiddhāv ete 'rhaḥ sidhyanti na tair vinā so 'rthaḥ sambha-  
vatīti // 30 // § 183

**1.1.31 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 31**

266

aparīkṣitābhypagamāt tadviśeṣaparīkṣaṇam abhy-  
upagamasiddhāntaḥ // 1.1.31 // § 184

yatra kiñcid arthajātam aparīkṣitam abhyupagamyate,  
astu dravyam śabdaḥ sa tu nityo 'thānitya iti? dravyasya  
sato nityatānityatā vā tadviśeṣaḥ parīkṣyate, so 'bhypag-  
amasiddhāntaḥ svabuddhyatiśayacikhyāpayiṣayā parabu-  
ddhyavajñānāc ca pravartata iti // 31 // § 185

5

**1.1.32 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 32**

269 athāvayavāḥ — § 186

pratijñāhetūdāharanopanayanigamanāny av-  
ayavāḥ // 1.1.32 // § 187

daśāvayavān eke naiyāyikā vākye sañcakṣate, jijñāsā sa-  
mśayah śakyaprāptih prayojanam samśayavyudāsa iti, te  
kasmān nocyanta iti / tatrāpratīyamāne 'rthe pratyayārth-  
asya pravartikā jijñāsā / § 188

5

270 % jijñāsā/]ü@ apratīyamānam arthaḥ kasmāj jijñās-  
ate? tam tattvato jñātam hāsyāmi vopādāsyā upekṣiṣye  
veti / tā etā hānopādānopekṣābuddhayas tattvajñānasyā-  
rthaś tadartham(corr. ; -rthaḥ, stadartham, ed.) ayam jijñā-  
sate / sā khalv ayam asādhanam arthasyeti / jijñāsādhiṣṭhā-  
nam samśayaś ca vyāhatadharmaśāṅghātāt tattvajñāne  
pratyāsannah, vyāhataylor hi dharmayor anyataratattvam  
bhavitum arhatīti / sa pṛthag upadiṣṭo 'py asādhanam arth-  
asyeti / pramātuḥ pramāṇāni prameyādhigamārthāni, sā  
śakyaprāptir na sādhakasya vākyasya bhāgena yujyate  
pratijñādivad iti / prayojanam tattvāvadhāraṇam arthasād-  
hakasya vākyasya phalam naikadeśa iti / samśayavyudāsaḥ  
pratipakṣopavarṇanam tatpratiṣedhena tattvajñānābhyan-  
ujñānārtham, na tv ayam sādhakavākyāikadeśa iti / praka-  
raṇe tu jijñāsādayaḥ samarthā avadhāraṇīyārthopakārāt /  
§ 189

10

15

20

tattvārthasādhakabhāvāt tu pratijñādayah sādhakavā- 271  
kyasya bhāgā ekadeśā avayavā iti // 32 // § 190

### 1.1.33 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 33

teṣāṁ tu yathāvibhaktānām — § 191

272

sādhyanirdeśah pratijñā // 1.1.33 // § 192

prajñāpanīyena dharmeṇa dharmiṇo viśiṣṭasya par-  
5 igrahavacanam pratijñā sādhyanirdeśah anityah śabda  
iti // 33 // § 193

### 1.1.34 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 34

283

udāharanāsādharmaṇyāt sādhyasādhanam hetuḥ  
// 1.1.34 // § 194

udāharanena sāmānyāt sādhyasya dharmasya sādha-  
nam prajñāpanam hetuḥ, sādhye pratisandhāya dharmam  
5 udāharane ca pratisandhāya tasya sādhanatāvacanam he-  
tuḥ utpattidharmakatvāt iti / § 195

% -dharmakatvād iti/] utpattidharmakam anityam dṛ- 284, 288  
ṣṭam iti // 34 // § 196

### 1.1.35 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 35

kim etāvad dhetulakṣaṇam iti ? nety ucyate/ kim tarhi ? 290  
§ 197

tathā vaidharmaṇyāt // 1.1.35 // § 198

udāharanāvaidharmaṇyāc ca sādhyasādhanam hetuḥ/  
5 katham ? anityah śabda utpattidharmakatvāt, anutpattidh-  
armakam nityam yathātmādidravyam iti // 35 // § 199

**1.1.36 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 36**

306

sādhyasādharmyāt taddharmabhāvī dṛṣṭānta ud-  
āharanām // 1.1.36 // § 200

sādhyena sādharmyam samānadhamatā/ sādhyasā-  
dharmyāt kāraṇāt taddharmabhāvī dṛṣṭānta iti/ § 201

308        tasya dharmas taddharmah, tasya — sādhyasya/ sā-  
dhyam ca dvividham dharmiviśiṣṭo vā dharmah śabdasy-  
ānityatvam, dharmaviśiṣṭo vā dharmy anityah śabda iti/  
ihottaram tadgrahaṇena gr̥hyata iti/ kasmāt? pṛthagdha-  
rmavacanāt/ tasya dharmas taddharmas tasya bhāvas ta-  
ddharmabhāvah sa yasmin dṛṣṭānte vartate sa dṛṣṭāntah 5  
sādhyasādharmyād utpattidharmakatvat taddharmabhāvī 10  
bhavati, sa codāharanām iṣyate/ tatra yad utpadyate tad  
utpattidharmakam/ tac ca bhūtvā na bhavati ātmānam ja-  
hāti nirudhyata ity anityam/ evam utpattidharmakatvam  
sādhanam anityatvam sādhyam/ § 202 15

309        so 'yam ekasmin dvayor dharmayoh sādhyasādhan-  
abhāvah sādhyād vyavasthita upalabhyate, tam dṛṣṭ-  
ānta upalabhamānah śabde 'py anuminoti — śabdo 'py  
utpattidharmakatvād anityah sthālyādivad iti, udāhriy-  
ate 'nena dharmayoh sādhyasādhanabhāva ity udāhara- 20  
nām//36// § 203

**1.1.37 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 37**

tadviparyayād vā viparītam // 1.1.37 // § 204

dṛṣṭānta udāharanām iti prakṛtam/ sādhyavaidha-  
rmyād ataddharmabhāvī dṛṣṭānta udāharanām iti/ ani-  
tyah śabda utpattidharmakatvāt anutpattidharmakam ni-  
tyam ātmādi, so 'yam ātmādir dṛṣṭāntah sādhyavaidha- 5  
rmyād anutpattidharmakatvād ataddharmabhāvī — yo  
'sau sādhyasya dharmo 'nityatvam sa tasmin na bhavatīti/  
§ 205

310        atrātmādau dṛṣṭānta utpattidharmakatvasyābhāvād  
anityatvam na bhavatīty upalabhamānah śabde vipary- 10

ayam anuminoty utpattidharmakatvasya bhāvād anityaḥ  
 śabda iti/ sādharmyoktasya hetoḥ sādhyasādharmyāt ta-  
 ddharmabhāvī dṛṣṭānta udāharanām/ vaidharmyoktasya  
 hetoḥ sādhyavaidharmyād ataddharmabhāvī dṛṣṭānta ud-  
 āharanām/ § 206

5 pūrvasmin dṛṣṭānte yau tau dharmau sādhyasādhan- 311  
 abhūtau paśyati sādhye 'pi tayoḥ sādhyasādhanabhāvam  
 anuminoti/ uttarasmin dṛṣṭānte taylor dharmayor ekasyā-  
 bhāvād itarasyābhāvam paśyati taylor ekasya bhāvād itara-  
 10 sya bhāvam sādhye 'numinotīti/ tad etad dhetuvābhāsesu  
 na sambhavatīty ahetoḥ hetvābhāsāḥ/ § 207

tad idam hetūdāharanāyoh sāmarthyam paramasū- 312  
 kṣmam duḥkhabodham paṇḍitarūpavedanīyam iti/ /37//  
 § 208

### 1.1.38 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 38

313

udāharanāpekṣas tathety upasamhāro na tatheti  
 vā sādhyasyopanayah // 1.1.38 // § 209

5 udāharanāpekṣa udāharanatantra udāharanāvāśah/  
 vaśah sāmarthyam/ sādhyasādharmyayukte udāharanē  
 sthālyādi dravyam utpattidharmakam anityam dṛṣṭam, ta-  
 thā śabda utpattidharmaka iti sādhyasya śabdasyotpatti-  
 dharmakatvam upasamhriyate/ § 210

sādhyavaidharmyayukte punar udāharanā ātmādi dr- 314  
 avyam anutpattidharmakam nityam dṛṣṭam, na ca ta-  
 10 thā śabda iti, anutpattidharmakatvasyopasamhārarapra-  
 tiśedhenotpattidharmakatvam upasamhriyate/ tad idam  
 upasamhāradvaitam udāharanādvaitād bhavati/ upasa-  
 mhriyate 'neneti copasamhāro veditavya iti/ /38// § 211

### 1.1.39 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 39

dvividhasya punar hetor dvividhasya codāharanāsyopas- 315  
 amhāradvaite ca samānam — § 212

**hetvapadeśāt pratijñāyāḥ punarvacanam nigamanam // 1.1.39 // § 213**

sādharmyokte vā vaidharmyokte vā yathodāharanam upasam̄hriyate, tasmād utpattidharmakatvād anityah śabda iti nigamanam — nigamyante 'neneti pratijñāhetūdāharanopanayā ekatreti nigamanam/ nigamyante — sārthyante — sambadhyante/ tatra sādharmokte tāvad dhetau vākyam anityah śabda iti pratijñā/ utpattidharmakatvād iti hetuh/ utpattidharmakam sthālyādi dravyam anityam ity udāharanam/ tathā cotpattidharmakah śabda ity upanayah/ tasmād utpattidharmakatvād anityah śabda iti nigamanam/ vaidharmyokte 'py anityah śabda utpattidharmakatvāt, § 214

5

10

15

20

25

316 anutpattidharmakam ātmādi dravyam nityam drṣṭam, na ca tathānupattidharmakah śabdah tasmād utpattidharmakatvād anityah śabda iti/ avayavasamudāye ca vākye sambhūyetaretarābhīsambandhāt pramāṇāny arthān sādhayantīti/ sambhavas tāvat śabdaviṣayā pratijñā, āptopadeśasya pratyakṣānumānābhyaṁ pratisandhānād anṛṣeś ca svātantryānupapatteḥ/ anumānam hetuh, udāharane sādr̄syapratipatteḥ/ tac codāharanabhbāṣye vyākhyātam/ pratyakṣaviṣayam udāharanam drṣṭenādr̄ṣṭasiddheḥ/ upamānam upanayah tathety upasam̄hārāt, na ca tatheti vopamānadharmapatiṣedehe viparītadharmopasam̄hārasiddheḥ/ sarveśām ekārtha pratipattau sāmarthyapradarśanam nigamanam iti/ itaretarābhīsambandho 'pi — asatyām pratijñāyām anāśrayā hetvādayo na pravarteran/ § 215

25

317 asati hetau kasya sādhanabhāvah pradarśyeta/ udāharane sādhye ca kasyopasam̄hāraḥ syāt kasya cāpadēśāt pratijñāyāḥ punarvacanam nigamanam syād iti/ asaty udāharane kena sādharmyam vaidharmyam vā sādhyasādhanam upādīyeta, kasya vā sādharmyavaśād upasam̄hāraḥ pravarteta/ upanayam cāntareṇa sādhye 'nupasam̄hṛtaḥ sādhako dharmo nārtham sādhayet/ nigamanābhāve cānabhiyuktasambandhānām pratijñādīnām ekārthena pravartanam tatheti pratipādanam kasyeti/ athāvayavārthaḥ — sādhyasya dharmasya dharmiṇā sambandhopādānam pratijñārthaḥ/ udāharanena samānasya

30

35

viparītasya vā sādhyasya dharmasya sādhakabhāvavacanam hetvarthah/ dharmayoh sādhyasādhanabhāvapradarśanam ekatrodāharaṇārthah/ sādhanabhūtasya dharmasya sādhyena dharmeṇa sāmānādhikaraṇyopapādanam  
 5 upanayārthah/ udāharaṇasthator dharmayoh sādhyasādhanabhāvopapattau sādhye viparītaprasaṅgapratiṣedhārtham nigamanam/ nacaitasyām hetūdāharaṇapariśuddhau satyām sādharmyavaidharmyābhyaṁ pratyavasthānasya vikalyāj jātinigrahasthānabahutvam prakramate/  
 10 avyavasthāpya khalu dharmayoh sādhyasādhanabhāvam udāharaṇe jātivādī pratyavatiṣṭhate/ vyavasthite tu khalu dharmayoh sādhyasādhanabhāve drṣṭāntasthe gṛhyamāne sādhanabhūtasya dharmasya hetutvenopādānam na sādharmyamātrasya na vaidharmyamātrasya veti// 39 // § 216

### 1.1.40 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 40

ata ūrdhvam tarko lakṣaṇīya ity athedam ucyate — § 217 318, 320

**avijñātatattve 'rthe kāraṇopapattitas tattvajñānārtham ūhas tarkah // 1.1.40 //** § 218

avijñāyamānatattve 'rthe jijñāsā tāvaj jāyate jānīyemam  
 5 artham iti/ atha jijñāsitya vastuno vyāhatau dharmau vibhāgena vimṛṣati — § 219  
 10 kiṁsvid ittham āhosvin nettham iti/ vimṛṣyamānyor dharmayor ekam kāraṇopapattyānujānāti, sambhavy aty asmin kāraṇam pramāṇam hetur iti kāraṇopapattyā syād evam etan netarad iti/ tatra nidarśanam — yo 'yam jñātā jñātavyam artham jānīte tam tattvato jānīyeti jijñāsā/ sa kim utpattidharmako 'thānutpattidharmaka iti vimarśah/ vimṛṣyamāne 'vijñātatatte 'rthe yasya dharmasyābhyanujñākāraṇam upapadyate tam anujānāti/ yady ayam anu-  
 15 tpattidharmakah, tataḥ svakṛtasya karmaṇah phalam anubhavati jñātā, duḥkhajanmapravṛttidosamithyājñānānām uttaram uttaram pūrvasya pūrvasya kāraṇam, uttarottarāpāye tadanantarāpāyād apavarga iti syātām saṁsārāpavargau/ § 220

- 322      utpattidharmake jñātari punar na syātām/ utpannah  
khalu jñātā dehendriyabuddhivedanābhīḥ sambadhyata  
iti nāsyedam svakṛtasya karmaṇah phalam utpannaś ca  
bhūtvā na bhavatīti tasyāvidyamānasya niruddhasya vā  
svakṛtakarmaṇah phalopabhogo nāsti/ tad evam ekasyā- 5  
nekaśarīrayogaḥ śarīravyogaś cātyantam na syād iti ya-  
tra kāraṇam anupapadyamānam paśyati tan nānujānāti/  
so 'yam evam lakṣaṇa ūhas tarka ity ucyate/ katham pu-  
nar ayam tattvajñānārtha na tattvajñānām eveti ? anavadh-  
āraṇāt/ anujānāty ayam ekataram dharmam kāraṇopapa- 10  
ttyā, na tv avadhārayati na vyavasyati na niścinoti evam  
evedam iti/ katham tattvajñānārtha iti ? tattvajñānaviṣay-  
ābhyanujñālakṣaṇānugrahabhāvitāt prasannād anatarapr-  
amāṇasāmarthyāt tattvajñānām utpadyata ity evam tattva-  
jñānārtha iti/ so 'yam tarkah pramāṇāni pratisandadhānah 15  
pramāṇābhyanujñānāt pramāṇasahito vāde 'padiṣṭa ity av-  
ijñātatattvam anujānāti/ § 221
- 323      yathā so 'rho bhavati tasya tathābhāvah tattvam, avip-  
aryayo yāthātathyam//40// § 222

### 1.1.41 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 41

- 329 etasmimś ca tarkaviṣaye — § 223

vimṛśya pakṣapratipakṣābhīyām arthāvadhār-  
aṇam nirṇayaḥ // 1.1.41 // § 224

- sthāpanā sādhanam, pratiṣedha upālambhaḥ/ tau sā-  
dhanopālambhau pakṣapratipakṣāśrayau vyatiṣaktāv an- 5  
ubandhena pravartamānau pakṣapratipakṣāv ity ucyete/  
taylor anyatarasya nivṛttir ekatarasyāvasthānam avaśy-  
ambhāvi, yasyāvasthānam tasyārthāvadhāraṇam nirṇa-  
yah/ nedam pakṣapratipakṣābhīyām arthāvadhāraṇam sa-  
mbhavatīti — eko hi pratijñātam arthaḥ hetutah sthāpay- 10  
ati pratiṣiddham coddharati dvitīyasya/ dvitīyena sthāp-  
anāhetuh pratiṣidhyate tasyaiva pratiṣedhahetuś coddhri-  
yate sa nivartate/ § 225
- 330      tasya nivṛttau yo 'vatiṣṭhate tenārthāvadhāraṇam nirṇ-  
ayaḥ/ ubhābhīyām evārthāvadhāraṇam ity āha/ kayā yu- 15

kyā ? ekasya sambhavo dvitīyasyāsambhavaḥ/ tāv etau  
 sambhavāsambhavau vimarśam saha nivarttayataḥ —  
 ubhayasambhave ubhayāsambhave vānivṛtto vimarśa iti/  
 vimṛsyeti vimarśam kṛtvā/ so 'yam vimarśah pakṣaprat-  
 5 ipakṣāv avadyotya nyāyam pravartayatīty upādīyata iti/  
 etac ca viruddhaylor ekadharṇisthaylor boddhavyam/ ya-  
 tra tu dharmisāmānyagatau viruddhau dharmau hetutah  
 sambhavataḥ tatra samuccayah, hetuto 'rthasya tathābhā-  
 vopapatteḥ/ yathā — kriyāvad dravyam iti lakṣaṇavacane  
 10 yasya dravyasya kriyāyoga hetutah sambhavati tat kriyā-  
 vat, yasya na sambhavati tad akriyam iti/ ekadharṇisth-  
 ayoś ca viruddhaylor dharmayor ayugapadbhāvinoḥ kāla-  
 vikalpaḥ/ yathā — tad eva dravyam kriyāyuktam kriyā-  
 15 vat, anutpannoparatakriyam punar akriyam iti/ na cāyam  
 nirṇaye niyamo vimṛsyaiva pakṣapratipakṣābhyām arthā-  
 vadhbhāraṇam nirṇaya iti, kiṁ tv indriyārthasannikarsotp-  
 annapratyakṣe 'rthāvadhāraṇam nirṇaya iti, parīksāviṣaye  
 tu vimṛsyaiva pakṣapratipakṣābhyām arthāvadhāraṇam nirṇ-  
 ayaḥ/ vāde śāstre ca vimarśavarjam// 41 // § 226

## 1.2 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2

### 1.2.1 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 1

iti vātsyāyanīye nyāyabhāṣye prathamādhyāyasya pratha-  
 māhnikam/ § 227

dvitīyāhnikam § 228

335

tisrah kathā bhavanti — vādo jalpo vitaṇḍā ceti/ tāsām

5 — § 229

pramāṇatarkasādhanopālambhaḥ siddhāntā-  
 viruddhaḥ pañcāvayavopapannaḥ pakṣapratip-  
 akṣaparigraho vādaḥ // 1.2.1 // § 230

ekādhikaraṇasthau viruddhau dharmau pakṣapratipa-  
 10 kṣau pratyākabhāvāt, asty ātmā nāsty ātmeti/ § 231

nānādhikaraṇasthau viruddhau na pakṣapratipakṣau,  
 yathā — nitya ātmā anityā buddhir iti/ parigraho 'bhyup-

- agamavyavasthā/ so 'yam pakṣapratipakṣaparigraho vā-  
daḥ/ tasya viśeṣanam pramāṇatarkasādhanopālambhaḥ,  
pramāṇais tarkeṇa ca sādhanam upālambhaś cāmin kri-  
yata iti/ sādhanam sthāpanā/ upālambhaḥ pratiṣedhaḥ/  
tau sādhanopālambhāv ubhauḥ api pakṣayor vyatiṣaktāv 5  
anubaddhau ca yāvad eko nivṛtta ekataro vyavasthita iti  
nivṛttasyopālambho vyavasthitasya sādhanam iti/ § 232
- 339      jalpe nigrahasthānavinīyogād vāde tatpratiṣedhaḥ/  
pratiṣedhe kasyacid abhyanujñānārtham siddhāntāviru-  
ddha iti vacanam/ § 233 10
- 340      siddhāntam abhyupetya tadvirodhī viruddha iti hetvā-  
bhāsasya nigrahasthānasyābhyanujñā vāde/ pañcāvayav-  
opapanna iti § 234 15
- 341      hīnam anyatamenāpy avayavena nyūnamhetūdāha-  
raṇādhikam adhikam iti caitaylor abhyanujñānārtham  
iti/ avayaveṣu pramāṇatarkāntarbhāve pṛthak pram-  
āṇatarkagrahaṇam sādhanopālambhavyatiṣaṅgajñāpanā-  
rtham/ anyathobhāv api pakṣau sthāpanāpravṛttau vāda  
iti syāt/ § 235 20
- 342      antareṇāpi cāvayavasambandhaḥ pramāṇāny arthaḥ  
sādhayantīti dṛṣṭam, tenāpi kalpena sādhanopālambhau  
vāde bhavata iti jñāpayati/ chalajātinigrahasthānasādhan-  
opālambho jalpa iti vacanād vinigraho jalpa iti mā vijñāyi,  
chalajātinigrahasthānasādhanopālambha eva jalpaḥ pram-  
āṇatarkasādhanopālambho vād eveti mā vijñāyīty evama- 25  
rtham pṛthak pramāṇatarkagrahaṇam iti// 1 // § 236

## 1.2.2 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 2

356

**yathoktopapannaś chalajātinigrahasthānasādha-  
nopālambho jalpaḥ // 1.2.2 // § 237**

yathoktopapanna iti, pramāṇatarkasādhanopālambhaḥ  
siddhāntāviruddhaḥ pañcāvayavopapannaḥ pakṣapratip-  
akṣaparigrahaḥ/ chalajātinigrahasthānasādhanopālambha 5  
iti, chalajātinigrahasthānaiḥ sādhanam upālambhaś cā-  
smin kriyata iti evamviśeṣaṇo jalpaḥ/ § 238

na khalu vai chalajātinigrahasthānaiḥ sādhanam ka- 358  
 syacid arthasya sambhavati, pratiṣedhārthataivaisāṁ sā-  
 mānyalakṣaṇe viśeṣalakṣaṇe ca śrūyate — vacanavigh-  
 āto 'rthavikalpopapattyā chalam iti sādharmyavaidharmy-  
 5 ābhām pratyavasthānam jātiḥ vipratipattir apratipattiś ca  
 nigrahasthānam iti / § 239

viśeṣalakṣaṇesv api yathāsvam iti / na caitad vijānīyāt 359  
 pratiṣedhārthatayaivārthaṁ sādhayantīti, chalajātinigraha-  
 asthānopālambho jalpa ity evam apy ucyamāne vijñāyata  
 10 etad iti / pramāṇaiḥ sādhanopālambhoyoś chalajātinigraha-  
 asthānānām aṅgabhāvah svapakṣarakṣaṇārthatvāt / na sv-  
 atantrāṇām sādhanabhāvah — yat tat pramāṇair arthasya  
 sādhanam tatra chalajātinigrahasthānānām aṅgabhāvo ra-  
 kṣaṇārthatvāt / tāni hi prayujyamānāni parapakṣavighāt-  
 15 ena svapakṣam rakṣanti / § 240

tathā coktaṁ tattvādhyavasāyasamrakṣaṇārthaṁ jalp- 360  
 avitanḍe bījaprarohasamrakṣaṇārthaṁ kanṭakaśākhāvara-  
 ḥnavat iti / yaś cāsau pramāṇaiḥ pratipakṣasyopālambhas  
 tasya caitāni prayujyamānāni pratiṣedhavighātāt sahakār-  
 20 īṇi bhavanti / tad evam aṅgībhūtanām chalādīnām upād-  
 ānam jalpe, na svatantrāṇām sādhanabhāvah / upālambhe  
 tu svātantryam apy astīti // 2 // § 241

### 1.2.3 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 3

361

sa pratipakṣasthāpanāhīno vvitaṇḍā // 1.2.3 //  
 § 242

sa jalpo vitaṇḍā bhavati/ kiṁviśeṣaṇah? pratipakṣa-  
 sthāpanayā hīnah/ yau tau samānādhikaraṇau viruddhau  
 5 dharmau pakṣāv ity uktam taylor ekataram vaitaṇḍiko na  
 sthāpayatīti prapakṣapratiṣedhenaiva pravartata iti / § 243  
 astu tarhi sa pratipakṣahīno vitaṇḍā? yad vai khalu tat 362  
 parapratipakṣasthāpanāhīno vākyam sa vaitaṇḍikasya pakṣah,  
 na tv asau sādhyam kañcid artham pratijñāya sthāpayatīti/  
 10 tasmād yathānyāsam evāstv iti // 3 // § 244

### 1.2.4 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 4

363 hetulakṣaṇābhāvād aheto hetusāmānyād dhetuvad ābh-  
āsamānāḥ / ta ime — § 245

savyabhicāraviruddhaprakaraṇasamasādhya-  
samakālātītā hetvābhāsāḥ // 1.2.4 // § 246

372 teṣām — § 247

5

### 1.2.5 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 5

373

anaikāntikāḥ savyabhicāraḥ // 1.2.5 // § 248

vyabhicāra ekatrāvyavasthitih / sahavyabhicāreṇa va-  
rtata iti svayabhicāraḥ / § 249

374 nidarśanam — nityaḥ śabdo 'sparśatvāt, sparśavān ku-  
mbho 'nityo dṛṣṭāḥ na ca tathā sparśavān śabdās tasmād 5  
asparśatvān nityaḥ śabda iti / § 250

375 dṛṣṭānte sparśavattvam anityatvam ca dharmau na  
sādhyasādhanabhūtau gṛhyete sparśavāmś cāṇur nityaś  
ceti / ātmādau ca dṛṣṭānte § 251

376 udāharaṇasādharma�āt sādhyasādhanam hetuḥ ity as-  
arśatvād iti hetur nityatvam vyabhicarati, asparśā buddhir  
anityā ceti / evam dvividhe 'pi dṛṣṭānte vyabhicārāt sā-  
dhyasādhanabhāvo nāstīti lakṣaṇābhāvād ahetur iti / nity-  
atvam apy eko 'nto 'nityatvam apy eko ḡta ekasminn ante  
vidyata iti aikāntikāḥ viparyayād anaikāntika ubhayānta- 15  
vyāpakatvād iti // 5 // § 252

10

15

### 1.2.6 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 6

377

siddhāntam abhyupetya tadvirodhī viruddhah  
// 1.2.6 // § 253

tam viruṇaddhīti tadvirodhy abhyupetam siddhāntam  
vyāhantīti / yathā so 'yam vikāro vyakter apaiti nityatva-  
pratisedhāt — § 254

5

na nityo vikāra upapadyata apeto 'pi vikāro 'sti vi- 378  
 nāśapratiśedhāt/ so 'yam nityatvapratīśedhād iti/ hetur  
 vyakter apeto 'pi vikāro 'stīty anena svasiddhāntena vir-  
 udhyate/ katham ? vyaktir ātmalābhah/ apāyah pracyu-  
 tiḥ/ yady ātmalābhāt pracyuto vikāro 'sti nityatvapratī-  
 edho nopapadyate/ yad vyakter apetasyāpi vikārasyāsti-  
 tvam tat khalu nityatvam iti/ nityatvapratīśedho nāma vi-  
 kārasyātmalābhāt pracyuter upapattiḥ/ § 255

yad ātmalābhāt pracyavate tad anityam dṛṣṭam, yad 379  
 10 asti na tad ātmalābhāt pracyavate/ astitvam cātmalābhāt  
 pracyutir iti ca viruddhāv etau dharmau na saha sambha-  
 vata iti/ so 'yam hetur yam siddhāntam āśritya pravartate  
 tam eva vyāhantīti// 6 // § 256

### 1.2.7 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 7

380

yasmāt prakaraṇacintā sa nirṇayārtham apadi-  
 ṣṭah prakaraṇasamah // 1.2.7 // § 257

vimarśādhiṣṭhānau pakṣapratipakṣāv ubhāv anavasi-  
 tau prakaraṇam, tasya cintā vimarśāt prabhṛti prāṇ nir-  
 5 ayād yat samīkṣaṇam, § 258

sā jijñāsā yatkṛtā sa nirṇayārtham prayukta ubhayap- 381  
 akṣasāmyāt prakaraṇam anativartamānah prakaraṇasamo  
 nirṇayāya na prakalpate/ prajñāpanam tv anityah śabdo  
 nityadharmānupalabdher iti, anupalabhyamānan ity adh-  
 10 armakam nityam dṛṣṭam sthālyādi/ nityah śabdo vāṇitya-  
 dharmānupalabdheḥ anupalabhyamānānityadharmakam  
 nityam dṛṣṭam ākāśādi/ yatra samāno dharmah samśay-  
 akāraṇam hetutvenopādīyate sa samśayasamah savyabhi-  
 cāra eva/ § 259

15 yā tu vimarśasya viśeṣāpekṣitā ubhayapakṣaviśeṣān- 382  
 upalabdhiś ca sā prakaraṇam pravartayati/ yathā śabde  
 nityadharmo nopalabhyata evam anityadharmo 'pi/ se-  
 yam ubhayapakṣaviśeṣānupalabdhiḥ prakaraṇacintām pr-  
 avartayati/ § 260

383 katham ? viparyaye hi prakaraṇanivṛtteḥ — yadi nity-adharmaḥ śabde gṛhyeta na syāt prakaraṇam, yadi na syāt prakaraṇam, yadi vāṇītyadharma gṛhyeta evam api nivarteta prakaraṇam/ so 'yam hetur ubhau pakṣau pravartayann anyatarasya nirṇayāya na prakalpate// 7 // § 261 5

### 1.2.8 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 8

384

sādhyāviśiṣṭah sādhyatvāt sādhyasamah // 1.2.8  
// § 262

dravyam chāyeti sādhyam, gatimattvād iti hetuh sādhyenāviśiṣṭah sādhanīyatvāt sādhyasamah/ § 263

385 ayam apy asiddhatvāt sādhyavat prajñāpayitavyah/ sādhyam tāvad etat kiṁ puruṣavac chāyāpi gacchaty āhōsvid āvarakadravye samsarpaty āvaraṇasantānād asannidhisantāno 'yam tejaso gṛhyata iti/ § 264 5

386 sarpatā khalu dravyeṇa yo yas tejobhāga āvriyate tasya tasyāsannidhir evāvicchinnogṛhyata iti/ āvaraṇam tu prāptipratiṣedhaḥ// 8 // § 265 10

### 1.2.9 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 9

388

kālātyayāpadīṣṭah kālātītaḥ // 1.2.9 // § 266

kālātyayena yukto yasyārthaikadeśo 'padiṣyamānasya sa kālātyayāpadīṣṭah kālātīta ity ucyate/ nidarśanam — nityah śabdah samyogavyāṅgyatvād rūpavat/ § 267

389 prāg ūrdhvam ca vyakter avasthitam rūpam pradīpa-  
ghaṭasamyoṇena vyajyate, tathā ca śabdo 'py avasthito bh-  
erīdaṇḍasamyoṇena vyajyate dāruparaśusamyoṇena vā,  
tasmāt samyogavyāṅgyatvān nityah śabda iti ; ayam ahe-  
tuḥ kālātyayāpadeśāt/ vyāñjakasya samyogasya kālam na  
vyāṅgyasya rūpasya vyaktir atyeti/ sati pradīpasamyoṇe  
rūpasya grahaṇam bhavati, na nivṛtte samyoge rūpam gṛ-  
hyate/ nivṛtte dāruparaśusamyoṇe dūrasthena śabdah śr- 10

ūyate vibhāgakāle/ seyam śabdasya vyaktih samyogakālam atyetīti na samyoganirmitā bhavati/ kasmāt? kāraṇābhāvād dhi kāryābhāva iti/ evam udāharanāsādharmyasābhāvād asādhanam ayam hetur hetvābhāsa iti/ § 268

5 avayavaviparyāsavacanam tu na sūtrārthaḥ/ kasmāt? 390  
 yasya yenārthasambandho dūrasthasyāpi tasya saḥ/ arthato hy asamarthānām ānantaryam akāraṇam// ity etadvacanād viparyāsenokto hetur udāharanāsādharmyāt tathā vaidharmyāt sādhyasādhanam hetulakṣaṇam na jahāti/ ajahaddhetulakṣaṇam na hetvābhāso bhavatīti/ avayavaviparyāsavacanam aprāptakālam iti nigrahasthānam uktam, tad evedam punar ucyata iti, atas tan na sūtrārthaḥ// 9 //  
 § 269

### 1.2.10 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 10

atha chalam § 270

391

vacanavighāto 'rthavikalpopapattyā chalam // 1.2.10 // § 271

5 na sāmānyalakṣaṇe chalam śakyam udāhartum, vibhāge tūḍāharaṇāni// 10// § 272

### 1.2.11 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 11

vibhāgaś ca — § 273

392

tat trividham vākchalam sāmānyacchalam upacāracchalam ceti // 1.2.11 // § 274  
 teṣām — § 275

5 aviśeṣābhihitē 'rthe vaktur abhiprāyād arthāntarakalpanā vākchalam // 1.2.12 // § 276

navakambalo 'yam māṇavaka iti prayogaḥ/ atra navaḥ kambalo 'syeti vaktur abhiprāyah/ vigrāhe tu viśeṣaḥ, na samāse/ tatrāyam chalavādī vaktur abhiprāyād avivakṣitam anyam artham nava kambalā asyeti tāvad abhihitam bhavateti kalpayati, § 277

- 393      kalpayitvā cāsambhavena pratiṣedhati eko 'sya kamb-  
alah kuto nava kambalā iti/ tad idam sāmānyaśabde vāci  
chalam vākchalam iti/ asya pratyavasthānam — sāmāny-  
aśabdasyānekarthatve 'nyatarābhidhānakalpanāyām više-  
śavacanam/ navakambala ity anekārthābhidhānam, na- 5  
vah kambalo 'syeti nava kambalā asyeti; etasmin prayu-  
kte yeyam kalpanā nava kambalā asyety etadbhavatābh-  
ihitam tac ca na sambhavatīti, etasyām anyatarābhidhān-  
akalpanāyām višeṣo vaktavyah/ yasmād višeṣo 'rthaviś-  
eṣeu vijñāyate 'yam artho 'nenābhīhita iti/ sa ca višeṣo 10  
nāsti/ tasmān mithyābhīyogamātram etad iti/ prasiddhaś  
ca loke śabdārthasambandho 'bhidhānābhidheyaniyama-  
niyogaḥ/ asyābhidhānasyāyam artho 'bhidheya iti samā-  
nah sāmānyaśabdasya, višeṣo viśiṣṭāśabdasya/ prayukta-  
pūrvāś ceme śabdā arthe prayujyante nāprayuktapūrvāḥ/ 15  
prayogaś cārthasampratyayārthaḥ/ arthapratyayāc ca vy-  
avahāra iti/ § 278
- 394      tatraivam arthagatyarthe śabdaprayoge sāmarthyāt sā-  
mānyaśabdasya prayoganiyamah/ ajām grāmam naya sa-  
rpir āhāra brāhmaṇam bhojayeti sāmānyaśabdāḥ santo 20  
'rthāvayavesu prayujyante sāmārthyat, yatrārthakriyācod-  
anā sambhavati tatra pravartante nārthasāmānye, kriyāde-  
śanāsambhavāt/ evam ayam sāmānyaśabdo navakambala  
iti yo 'rthaḥ sambhavati navaḥ kambalo 'syeti tatra prav-  
artate, yas tu na sambhavait nava kambalā asyeti tatra na 25  
pravartate/ so 'yam anupapadyamānārthakalpanayā par-  
avākyopālambho na kalpata iti//12// § 279

### 1.2.12 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 13

395

sambhavato 'rthasyātisāmānyayogād asambhūt-  
ārthakalpanā sāmānyacchalam // 1.2.13 // § 280

aho khalv asau brāhmaṇo vidyācaraṇasampanna ity  
ukte kaścid āha sambhavati brāhmaṇe vidyācaraṇasa-  
mpad iti/ § 281

5

15

20

25

5

396

asya vacanasya vighāto 'rthavikalpopapattyāsambhūt-  
 ārthakalpanayā kriyate — yadi brāhmaṇe vidyācaramasa-  
 mpat sambhavati vrātye 'pi sambhavet, vrātyo 'pi brāhma-  
 ḥaṇah, so 'py astu vidyācaraṇasampanna iti / yad vivakṣitam  
 5 artham āpnoti cātyeti ca tad atisāmānyam / yathā brāhma-  
 ḥaṇtvam̄ vidyācaraṇasampadām kvacid āpnoti kvacid aty-  
 eti / sāmānyanimittam̄ chalam̄ sāmānyacchalam̄ iti / asya  
 ca pratyavasthānam — avivakṣitahetukasya viśayānuvā-  
 dah praśāmsārthatvād vākyasya ; tad atrāsambhūtārthak-  
 alpanānupapattih / yathā sambhavanty asmin kṣetre sāl-  
 aya iti anirākṛtam avivakṣitam̄ ca bījajanma, pravṛttiviṣa-  
 yas tu kṣetram̄ praśasyate ; so 'yam kṣetrānuvādaḥ nāsmin  
 sālāyo vidhīyanta iti ; bījāt tu sālinirvṛttih satī na vivakṣitā /  
 15 evam̄ sambhavati brāhmaṇe vidyācaraṇasampad iti samp-  
 adviṣayo brāhmaṇatvam̄ na sampaddhetuh / na cātra he-  
 tur vivakṣitah / viśayānuvādas tv ayam̄ praśāmsārthatvād  
 vākyasya, sati brāhmaṇatve sampaddhetuh samartha iti /  
 vis'yam̄ ca praśāmsatā vākyena yathāhetutah phalanirvṛ-  
 ttir na pratyākhyāyate / tad evam̄ sati vacanavighāto 'sa-  
 20 mbhūtārthakalpanayā nopapadyata iti // § 282

### 1.2.13 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 14

397

**dharmavikalpanirdeśe 'rthasadbhāvapratiṣedha  
 upacāracchalam // 1.2.14 // § 283**

abhidhānasya dharmo yathārthaprayogah, dharmavi-  
 kalpo 'nyatra dṛṣṭasyānyatra prayogah, tasya nirdeśe dha-  
 5 rmaṇikalpanirdeśe / yathā mañcāḥ kroṣantīti arthasadbh-  
 āvena pratiṣedhah, § 284

398

mañcasthāḥ puruṣāḥ kroṣanti na tu mañcāḥ kroṣanti /  
 kā punar atrārthavikalpopapattih ? anyathā prayuktasyā-  
 nyathārthakalpanam, bhaktyā prayoge prādhānyena kalp-  
 10 anam upacāraviṣayam̄ chalam upacāracchalam / upacāro  
 nītarthaḥ sahacaraṇādinimittena, atadbhāve tadvad abhi-  
 dhānam upacāra iti / atra samādhiḥ — prasiddhe prayoge  
 vaktur yathābhīprāyam̄ śabdārthayor abhyanujñā pratiṣe-

dhā vā na cchandataḥ/ pradhānabhūtasya śabdasya bh-  
āktasya ca guṇabhūtasya prayoga ubhayaḥ lokasiddhaḥ/  
siddhe prayoge yathā vaktur abhiprāyas tathā śabdārthāv  
anujñeyau pratiṣedhyau vā na cchandataḥ/ yadi vaktā pr-  
adhānaśabdaṁ prayuṇkte yathābhūtasyābhyanujñā prat- 5  
iṣedho vā, na cchandataḥ/ atha guṇabhūtam, tadā guṇa-  
bhūtasya/ yatra tu vaktā guṇabhūtam śabdaṁ prayuṇkte  
pradhānabhūtam abhipretya paraḥ pratiṣedhati, svamanī-  
ṣayā pratiṣedho 'sau bhavati na paropālambha iti// § 285

### 1.2.14 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 15

399

vākchalam evopacāracchalam tadaviśeṣāt //

1.2.15 // § 286

na vākchalād upacāracchalam bhidyate tasyāpy arth-  
āntarakalpanāyā aviśeṣāt/ ihāpi sthānyartho guṇaśabdaḥ  
pradhānaśabdaḥ sthānārtha iti kalpayitvā pratiṣidhyata 5  
iti// § 287

### 1.2.15 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 16

400

na tadarthāntarabhāvāt // 1.2.16 // § 288

na vākchalam evopacāracchalam, tasyārthasadbhāva-  
pratiṣedhasyārthāntarabhāvāt/ kutaḥ? arthāntarakalpan-  
ātaḥ/ anyā hy arthāntarakalpanā, anyo 'rthasadbhāvapra-  
tiṣedha iti// § 289

5

### 1.2.16 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 17

401

aviśeṣe vā kiñcit sādharmyād ekacchalaprasaṇaḥ  
// 1.2.17 // § 290

chalasya dvitvam abhyanujñāya tritvam pratiṣidhyate  
 kiñcit sādharmyāt/ yathā cāyam hetus tritvam pratiṣedh-  
 ati tathā dvitvam apy abhyanujñātam pratiṣedhati, vidyate  
 hi kiñcit sādharmyam dvayor apīti/ atha dvitvam kiñcits-  
 5 ādharmyān na nivartate, tritvam api na nivartsyati// § 291

### 1.2.17 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 18

chalalakṣaṇād ūrdhvam — § 292

sādharmyavaidharmyābhyaṁ pratyavasthānam  
 jātiḥ // 1.2.18 // § 293

prayukte hi hetau yaḥ prasaṅgo jāyate sa jātiḥ/ sa ca pr-  
 5 asaṅgah sādharmyavaidharmyābhyaṁ pratyavasthānam  
 upālambhah pratiṣedha iti/ § 294

udāharanāsādharmyāt sādhyasādhanam hetur ity asy- 402  
 odāharanāvaidharmyeṇa pratyavasthānam, udāharanāva-  
 idharmyāt sādhyasādhanam hetur ity asyodāharanāsādh-  
 10 armyeṇa pratyavasthānam, pratyānikabhāvāt/ jāyamāno  
 'rtho jātir iti// § 295

### 1.2.18 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 19

403

vipratipattir apratipattiś ca nigrahasthānam //  
 1.2.19 // § 296

viparītā vā kutsitā vā pratipattir vipratipattiḥ/ vipra-  
 tipadyamānah parājayam prāpnoti/ nigrahasthānam kh-  
 5 alu parājayaprāptih/ apratipattis tv ārambhaviṣaye anāra-  
 mbhah/ pareṇa sthāpitam vā na pratiṣedhati pratiṣedham  
 vā noddharati/ asamāsāc ca naite eva nigrahasthāne iti//  
 § 297

### 1.2.19 Adhyāya 1, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 20

kim punar drṣṭāntavaj jātinigrahasthānayor abhedo 'tha si- 404  
 ddhāntavad bheda ity ata āha — § 298

tadvikalpāj jātinigrahasthānabahutvam // 1.2.20  
// § 299

tasya sādharmyavaidharmyābhyaṁ pratyavasthāna-sya vikalpāj jātibahutvam, tayoś ca vipratipattyapratipattyor vikalpān nigrahasthānabahutvam/ nānā kalpo vik-alpaḥ, vividho vā kalpo vikalpaḥ/ tatra ananubhāṣaṇam ajñānam apratibhā vikṣepo matānujñā paryanuyojyopekṣ-aṇam ity apratipattir nigrahaṇam/ śeṣas tu vipratipattir iti/ § 300

405      ime pramāṇādayaḥ padārthā uddiṣṭāḥ, yathoddeśam laksitāḥ, yathālakṣaṇam parīkṣiṣyanta iti trividhā cāsyā sā-strasya pravṛttir veditavyeti// § 301

      iti vātsyāyanīye nyāyabhāṣye prathamādhyāyasya dv-itīyam āhnikam/ samāptaś cāyam prathamo 'dhyāyah// § 302

15

408

## 2 Adhyāya 2

### 2.1 Adhyāya 2, Āhnikā 1

#### 2.1.1 Adhyāya 2, Āhnikā 1, Sūtra 1

ata ūrdhvam̄ pramāṇādi-parīkṣā/ sā ca vimṛṣya pakṣaprat-ipakṣābhyaṁ arthāvadhāraṇam nirṇayaḥ ity agre vimarṣa eva parīkṣyate — § 303

samānāneka-dharmādhyava-sāyād anyata-ra-dharmādhyava-sāyād vā na samśayaḥ // 2.1.1 //  
§ 304

      samānasya dharmasyādhyava-sāyāt samśayo na dharmamātrāt/ atha vā samānam anayor dharmam upalabha iti dharmadharma-grahe samśayābhāva iti/ § 305

409      atha vā samāna-dharmādhyava-sāyād arthāntarabhu-te dharmiṇi samśayo 'nupapannaḥ, na jātu rūpasyārthānta-rabhu-tasyādhyava-sāyād arthāntarabhu-te sparše samśaya iti/ atha vā na adhyava-sāyād arthāvadhāraṇād anavadha-

āraṇajñānam samśaya upapadyate kāryakāraṇayoh sārū-  
pyābhāvād iti/ etenānekadharmaṇādhyavasāyād iti vyākhy-  
ātam/ anyataradharmaṇādhyavasāyāc ca samśayo na bhavati,  
tato hy anyatarāvadhāraṇam eveti// § 306

## 2.1.2 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 2

411

vipratipattyavyavasthādhyavasāyāc ca // 2.1.2  
// § 307

na vipratipattimātrād avyavasthāmātrād vā samśa-  
yah/ kim tarhi? vipratipattim upalabhamānasya samśa-  
5 yah/ evam avyavasthāyām apīti/ atha vāsty ātmety eke  
nāsty ātmety apare manyanta ity upalabdheḥ katham sa-  
mśayah syād iti/ tathopalabdhīr avyavasthitā anupala-  
bdhiś cāvyavasthiteti vibhāgenādhyavasite samśayo nō-  
apadyata iti// § 308

## 2.1.3 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 3

vipratipattau ca sampratipatteḥ // 2.1.3 // § 309

yām ca vipratipattim bhavān samśayahetuḥ manyate sā  
sampratipattiḥ, sā hi dvayoh pratyānikadharmaṇiṣayā/ ta-  
5 tra yadi vipratipatteḥ samśayah, sampratipatter eva samś-  
aya iti// § 310

## 2.1.4 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 4

412

avyavasthātmani vyavasthitatvāc cāvyavasthā-  
yāḥ // 2.1.4 // § 311

na samśayah/ yadi tāvad iyam avyavasthā ātmani eva  
vyavasthitā, vyavasthānād avyavasthā na bhavatīty anup-  
5 apannah samśayah/ atha avyavasthātmani na vyavasthitā,  
evam atādātmyād avyavasthā na bhavatīti samśayābhāva  
iti// § 312

### 2.1.5 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 5

tathātyantasamśayas taddharmasātatyopapatteḥ // 2.1.5 // § 313

yena kalpena bhavān samānadharmopapatteḥ samśaya iti manyate, tena khalv atyantasamśayah prasajyate/ sa-  
mānadharmopatter anucchedāt samśayānucchedah/ na  
hy ayam ataddharmā dharmī vimṛṣyamāṇo grhyate, sata-  
tam tu taddharmā bhavatīti// § 314

### 2.1.6 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 6

413 asya pratiṣedhaprapañcasya saṅkṣepeṇoddhārah — § 315

yathoktādhyavasāyād eva tadaviśeṣāpekṣāt  
samśaye nāsamśayo nātyantasamśayo vā // 2.1.6  
// § 316

na samśayānupattih samśayānucchedaś ca prasajy- 5  
ate/ katham? yat tāvat samānadharmādhyavasāyah sa-  
mśayahetuḥ na samānadharmamātram iti, evam etat/ ka-  
smād evam nocyata iti? viśeṣāpekṣā iti vacanāt tatsiddheḥ —  
viśeṣasyāpekṣā ākaṇkṣā, sā cānupalabhyamāne viśeṣe  
samarthā, na coktam samānadharmāpekṣā iti/ samāne ca 10  
dharme katham ākaṇkṣā na bhaved yady ayam pratyakṣah  
syāt/ etena sāmarthyena vijñāyate samānadharmādhyav-  
asāyād iti/ upapattivacanād vā — samānadharmopatter  
ity ucyate na cānyā sadbhāvasamvedanād ṛte samānadha-  
rmopattir asti/ anupalabhyamānasadbhāvo hi samāno 15  
dharmo 'vidyamānavad bhavatīti/ viṣayaśabdena vā viṣa-  
yiṇah pratyayasyābhidhānam — yathā loke dhūmenāgnir  
anumīyate ity ukte dhūmadarśanenāgnir anumīyata iti jñ-  
āyate/ katham? dṛṣṭvā hi dhūmam athāgnim anuminoti  
nādṛṣṭveti; na ca vākye darśanaśabdah śrūyate, anujānāti 20  
ca vākyasyārtha pratyāyakatvam; tena manyāmahe viṣaya-  
śabdena viṣayiṇah pratyayasyābhidhānam boddhānujā-  
nāti/ evam iḥāpi samānadharmaśabdena samānadharmā-  
dhyvasāyam āheti/ § 317

yathohitvā samānamanayor dharmam upalabha iti 414  
 dharmadharmigrahaṇe samśayābhāva iti, pūrvadṛṣṭaviṣayam etat/ yāv aham arthau pūrvam adrākṣam tayoh samānam dharmam upalabhe višeṣam nopalabha iti, katham  
 5 nu višeṣam paśyeyam yenānyataram avadhārayeyam iti/  
 na caitat samānadharmopalabdhaḥ dharmadharmigrahaṇamātreṇa nivartata iti/ yac coktam nārthāntarādhyavasāyād anyatra samśaya iti, yo hy arthāntarādhyavasāyamā-  
 10 trām samśayahetum upādadīta sa evam vācyā iti/ yat pu-  
 nar etat kāryakāraṇayoh sārūpyābhāvād iti, kāraṇasya bhāvābhāvayoh kāryasya bhāvābhāvau kāryakāraṇayoh sārūpyam/ § 318

yasyotpādād yad utpadyate yasya cānutpādād yan no-  
 tpadyate tat kāraṇam kāryam itarad ity etat sārūpyam,  
 15 asti ca samśayakāraṇe samśaye caitad iti/ etenānekadh-  
 armādhyavasāyād iti pratiṣedhaḥ pariḥṛta iti/ yat punar  
 etad uktam vipratipattyavyavasthādhyavasāyāc ca na sa-  
 mśaya iti, pṛthakpravādayor vyāhatam artham upalabhe  
 20 višeṣam ca na jānāmi nopalabhe yenānyataram avadhāra-  
 yeyam, § 319

tat ko 'tra višeṣah syād yenaikataram avadhārayeyam 416  
 iti samśayo vipratipattijanito 'yam na śakyo vipratipatti-  
 sampratipattimātreṇa nivartayitum iti/ evam upalabdhy-  
 anupalabdhyavyavasthākṛte samśaye veditavyam iti/ yat  
 25 punar etat vipratipattau ca sampratipatter iti, vipratipatti-  
 śabdasya yo 'rthaḥ tadaḥyavasāyō višeṣāpeksah samśay-  
 ahetus tasya ca samākhyāntareṇa na nivṛttih/ samāne 'dh-  
 ikaraṇe vyāhatārthau pravādau vipratipattiśabdasyārthaḥ  
 tadaḥyavasāyaś ca višeṣāpeksah samśayahetuḥ/ na cā-  
 30 sya sampratipattiśabde samākhyāntare yojyamāne samśa-  
 yahetutuvam nivartate/ tad idam akṛtabuddhisammoha-  
 nam iti/ yat punah avyavasthātmani vyavasthitatvāc cā-  
 vyavasthāyā iti, samśayahetor arthasyāpratiṣedhād avya-  
 35 sthābhyanujñānāc ca nimittāntareṇa śabdāntarakalpanā  
 vyarthā/ śabdāntarakalpanāvyavasthā khalv avyavasthā  
 na bhavaty avyavasthātmani vyavasthitatvād iti/ § 320

nānayor upalabdhyanupalabdhyoh sadasadvिषया- 417  
 tvam višeṣāpeksam samśayahetur na bhvatīti pratiṣidhy-

ate yāvatā cāvyavasthātmani vyavasthitā na tāvatātmā-  
nam jahāti, tāvatā hy anujñātāvyavasthā/ evam iyam kr-  
iyamāṇāpi śabdāntarakalpanā nārthāntaram sādhayatīti/  
yat punar etat tathātyantasaṁśayas taddharmasātatyop-  
apatteḥ iti, nāyam samānadharmaḍibhya eva samśayah/  
kim tarhi ? tadviṣayādhyavasāyād višeṣasmṛtisahitād ity  
ato nātyantasamśaya iti/ anyataradharmaḍhyavasāyād vā  
na samśaya iti, tan na yuktam ; višeṣāpekṣo vimarsah sa-  
mśaya iti vacanāt/ višeṣāś cānyataradharma na tasminn  
adhyvasīyamāne višeṣāpeksā sambhavatīti / / § 321 5  
10

### 2.1.7 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 7

418

yathra samśayas tatraivam uttarottaraprasaṅgah  
// 2.1.7 // § 322

yatra yatra samśayapūrvikā parīkṣā sāstre kathāyām  
vā, tatra tatraivam samśaye pareṇa pratiṣiddhe samādhir  
vācyā iti/ ataḥ sarvaparīkṣāvyāpitvāt prathamam samśa-  
yah parīkṣita iti / / § 323 5

### 2.1.8 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 8

419 atha pramāṇaparīkṣā — § 324

pratyakṣādīnām aprāmāṇyam traikālyāsiddheḥ  
// 2.1.8 // § 325

pratyakṣādīnām pramāṇatvam nāsti traikālyāsiddheḥ  
pūrvāparasahabhāvānupapatter ity arthaḥ / / § 326 5

### 2.1.9 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 9

420 asya sāmānyavacanasyārthavibhāgah — § 327

pūrvam hi pramāṇasiddhau nendriyārthasa-  
nnikarsat̄ pratyakṣotpattiḥ // 2.1.9 // § 328

gandhādiviṣayaṁ jñānam pratyakṣam, tad yadi pūrvam, paścād gandhādīnām siddhiḥ, nedam gandhādisannikarṣād utpadyata iti // § 329

### 2.1.10 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 10

paścāt siddhau na pramāṇebhyaḥ prameyasi-  
ddhiḥ // 2.1.10 // § 330

asati pramāṇe kena pramīyamāṇo 'rthaḥ prameyah syāt  
pramāṇena khalu pramīyamāṇo 'rthaḥ prameyam ity etat  
5 sidhyati // § 331

### 2.1.11 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 11

421

yugapatsiddhau pratyarthaniyatatvāt kramavṛ-  
ttitvābhāvo buddhīnām // 2.1.11 // § 332

yadi pramāṇam prameyam ca yugapadbhavataḥ,  
evam api gandhādiś indriyārtheṣu jñānāni pratyartha-  
5 niyatāni yugapatsambhavantīti jñānānām pratyakṣaniya-  
tatvāt kramavṛttitvābhāvah/ yā imā buddhayaḥ krame-  
ṇārtheṣu varttante tāsām kramavṛttitvam na sambhavat-  
īti/ vyāghātaś ca yugapaj jñānānuṭpattir manaso liṅgam  
10 iti/ etāvāṁś ca pramāṇaprameyayoh sadbhāvaviṣayaḥ sa  
cānupapanna iti/ tasmāt pratyakṣādīnām pramāṇatvam  
na sambhavatīti/ asya samādhīḥ — upalabdhihetor up-  
alabdhiṣayasya cārthasya pūrvāparasahabhbāvāniyamād  
yathādarśanam vibhāgavacanam/ § 333

kavacid upalabdhihetuh, paścād upalabdhiṣayaḥ, 423  
15 yathādityasya prakāśa utpadyamānānām/ kvacit pūrvam  
upalabdhiṣayaḥ paścād upalabdhihetuh, yathāvasthitā-  
nām pradīpah/ kvacid upalabdhihetur upalabdhiṣayaś  
ca saha bhvataḥ, yathā dhūmenāgner grahaṇam iti/ upal-  
abdhihetus ca pramāṇam prameyam tūpalabdhiṣayaḥ/  
20 evam pramāṇaprameyayoh pūrvāparasahabhbāve 'niyate  
yathārtho drṣyate tathā vibhajya vacanīya iti tatraikāntena

pratiṣedhānupapattiḥ, sāmānyena khalu vibhajya pratiṣe-  
dha ukta iti / samākhyāhetos traikālyayogāt tathābhūtā sa-  
mākhyā / yat punar idam paścāt siddhāv asati pramāṇe pr-  
ameyam na sidhyati, pramāṇena pramīyamāṇo 'rthaḥ pr-  
ameyam iti vijñāyata iti / pramāṇam ity etasyāḥ samākhy-  
āyā upalabdhihetutvam nimittam, § 334

- 424 tasya traikālyayogah / upalabdhim akārsīt, upala-  
bdhim karoti, upalabdhim kariṣyatīti samākhyāhetos tra-  
ikālyayogāt samākhyā tathābhūtā pramito 'nenārthaḥ pr-  
amīyate pramāsyata iti pramāṇam ; pramitam, pramīyate,  
pramāsyate iti ca prameyam / evam sati bhaviṣyat� asmin  
hetuta upalabdhīḥ, pramāsyate 'yam arthaḥ prameyam  
idam ity etat sarvam bhvatīti / traikālyānabhyanujñāne ca  
vyavahārānupapattiḥ / yaś caivam nābhyanujānīyāt tasya  
pācakam ānaya pakṣyati lāvakam ānaya laviṣyatīti vyava-  
hāro nopapadyata iti / pratyaksādīnām aprāmāṇyam tra-  
ikālyāsiddher ity evamādi vākyam pramāṇapratīṣedhāḥ/  
tatrāyam praṣṭavyaḥ, athānena pratiṣedhena bhavatā kiṁ  
kriyata iti ? kiṁ sambhavo nivartyate athāsambhavo jñāpy-  
ate iti / § 335

- 425 tad yadi sambhavo nivartyate sati sambhave praty-  
aksādīnām pratiṣedhānupapattiḥ / athāsambhavo jñāpyate,  
pramāṇalakṣaṇam prāptas tarhi pratiṣedhāḥ pramāṇasa-  
mbhavasyopalabdhihetutvād iti // § 336

### 2.1.12 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 12

kiṁ cātaḥ ? § 337

**traikālyāsiddheḥ pratiṣedhānupapattiḥ // 2.1.12**  
// § 338

asya tu vibhāgah / pūrvam hi pratiṣedhasiddhāv asati  
pratiṣedhye kiṁ anena pratiṣidhyate paścāt siddhau pr-  
atiṣedhyāsiddhiḥ pratiṣedhābhāvād iti / yugapatsiddhau  
pratiṣedhyasiddhyabhyanujñānād anarthakah pratiṣedha  
iti / § 339

- 426 pratiṣedhalakṣaṇe ca vākye 'nupapadyamāne siddham  
pratyaksādīnām pramāṇatvam iti // § 340

## 2.1.13 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 13

katham? § 341

427

sarvapramāṇapratīṣedhāc ca pratiṣedhānupa-  
pattiḥ // 2.1.13 // § 342

5 traikālyāsiddher ity asya hetor yady udāharaṇam upā-  
dīyate hetvarthasya sādhakatvam drṣṭānte darśayitavyam  
iti, § 343

na ca tarhi pratyaksādīnām aprāmānyam/ atha pratyā-  
kṣādīnām aprāmānyam, upādīyamānam apy udāharaṇam  
nārtham sādhayiṣyatīti so 'yam sarvapramāṇavyāhato he-  
10 tur ahetuh; siddhāntam abhyupetya tadvirodhī viruddhaḥ  
iti/ vākyārtho hy asya siddhāntaḥ/ sa ca vākyārthaḥ pr-  
atyaksādīni nārtham sādhayantītīdam cāvayavānām upā-  
dānam arthasya sādhanāyeti/ atha nopādīyate apradarśi-  
tam hetvarthasya drṣṭāntena sādhakatvam iti niṣedho no-  
15 papadyate hetutvāsiddher iti// § 344

## 2.1.14 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 14

429

tatprāmāṇye vā na sarvapramāṇavipratīṣedhaḥ  
// 2.1.14 // § 345

5 pratiṣedhalakṣaṇe svavākye teṣām avayavāśritānām  
pratyaksādīnām prāmāṇye 'bhyanujñāyamāne paravākye  
'py avayavāśritānām prāmāṇyam prasajyate 'viśeṣād iti/  
evam ca na sarvāṇi pramāṇāni pratiṣidhyanta iti/ viprati-  
ṣedha iti vīty ayam upasargah sampratipattyarthe, na vyā-  
ghāte 'rthābhāvād iti// § 346

## 2.1.15 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 15

430

traikālyāpratiṣedhaś ca śabdād ātodyasiddhivat  
tatsiddheḥ // 2.1.15 // § 347

kim arthaṁ punar idam ucyate ? pūrvoktanibandhanā-  
rtham / yat tāvat pūrvoktam upalabdhihetor upalabdhivi-  
ṣayasya cārthasya pūrvāparasahabhāvāniyamād yathāda-  
rśanam vibhāgavacanam iti, tad itaḥ samutthānam yathā  
vijñāyeta / anityam adarsī khalv ayam ṛṣir niyamena pra- 5  
tiṣedhaṁ pratyācaṣṭe — traikālyasya cāyuktah pratiṣedha  
iti / tatraikām vidhām udāharati śabdād ātodyasiddhivad  
iti / § 348

- 431 yathā paścāt siddhena śabdena pūrvasiddham āto-  
dyam anumīyate, sādhyam cātodyam sādhanam ca śa-  
bdah, antarhite hy ātodye svanato 'numānam bhavatīti  
vīṇā vādyate veṇuh pūryate iti svanavišeṣena ātodyavi-  
šeṣam pratipadyate ; tathā pūrvasiddham upalabdhiviṣa-  
yam paścāt siddhenopalabdhihetunā pratipadyata iti / ni-  
darśanārthatvāc cāsyā śeṣayor vidhaylor yathoktam udāha- 15  
raṇam veditavyam iti / kasmāt punar iha tan nocyate ? pū-  
rvoktam upapādyata iti / sarvathā tāvad ayam arthaḥ pra-  
kāśayitavyaḥ, sa iha vā prakāśyeta tatra vā, na kaścid viś-  
eṣa iti // § 349

### 2.1.16 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 16

- 432 pramāṇam prameyam iti ca samākhyā samāveṣena va-  
rttate samākhyānimittavaśāt / samākhyānimittam tūpala-  
bdhisādhanam pramāṇam upalabdhiviṣayaś ca prameyam  
iti / yadā ca upalabdhiviṣayaḥ kvacid upalabdhisādhanam  
bhavati tadā pramāṇam prameyam iti caiko 'rtho 'bhidhī-  
yate / asyārthasyāvadyotanārtham idam ucyate — § 350 5  
433

**prameyā ca tulāprāmāṇyavat // 2.1.16 // § 351**

gurutvaparimāṇajñānasādhanam tulā pramāṇam, jñā-  
naviṣayo guru dravyam suvarṇādi prameyam / yathā su-  
varṇādinā tulāntaram vyavasthāpyate tadā tulāntaraprā-  
tipattau suvarṇādi pramāṇam tulāntaram prameyam iti /  
evam anavayavena tantrārtha uddiṣṭo veditavyaḥ / ātmā  
tāvad upalabdhiviṣyatvāt prameye paripaṭhitah, upala-  
bdhau svātantryāt pramātā / buddhir upalabdhisādhanā- 10

tvāt pramāṇam, upalabdhivिशयत्वात् prameyam ; ubhayā-  
bhāvāt tu pramitiḥ / evam arthaviśeṣe samākhyāsamāveśo  
yojyah / tathā ca kārakaśabdā nimittavaśāt samāveśena va-  
rttanta iti / § 352

- 5 vṛkṣas tiṣṭhatīti svasthitau svātantryāt kartā / vṛkṣam 434  
paśyatīti darśanenāptum iṣyamāṇatamatvāt karma / § 353  
vṛkṣeṇa candramasam jñāpayatīti jñāpakasya sādhak- 437  
atamatvāt karaṇam / § 354  
vṛkṣāyodakam āsiñcatīti āsicyamānenodakena vṛkṣam 438  
10 abhipraitīti sampradānam / vṛkṣāt parṇam patatīti dhru-  
vam apāye 'pādānam ity apādānam / vṛkṣe vayāṁsi sant-  
īti ādhāro 'dhikaraṇam ity adhikaraṇam / evam ca sati na  
dravyamātram kārakam, na kriyāmātram / kiṁ tarhi ? kri-  
yāsādhanam kriyāviśeṣayuktaṁ kārakam / yat kriyāsād-  
15 hanam svatantram sa kartā, na dravyamātram na kriyāmā-  
tram / kriyayā vyāptum iṣyamāṇatamam karma, § 355  
na dravyamātram na kriyāmātram / evam sādhakata- 439  
mādiṣv api / evam ca kārakānvākhyānam yathaiva upap-  
attita evam lakṣaṇataḥ / kārakānvākhyānam api na dravy-  
20 amātre na kriyāyām vā / kiṁ tarhi ? kriyāsādhane kriyāvi-  
śeṣayukta iti / kārakaśabdaś cāyam pramāṇam prameyam  
iti, sa ca kārakadharmaṁ na hātum arhati / 16 // § 356

### 2.1.17 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 17

- asti bhoḥ kārakaśabdānām nimittavaśāt samāveṣah / pr- 440  
atyaksādīni ca pramāṇāni upalabdhihetutvāt, prameyam  
copalabdhivिशयत्वात् / samvedyāni ca pratyakṣādīni pr-  
amāṇāni, pratyakṣenopalabhe anumānenopalabhe upam-  
5 ānenopalabhe āgamenopalabhe / pratyakṣam me jñānam  
ānumānikam me jñānam aupamānikam me jñānam āgam-  
ikam me jñānam iti viśeṣā gṛhyante / lakṣaṇataś ca jñāpy-  
amāṇāni jñāyante viśeṣenendriyārthaśannikarṣotpannam  
jñānam ity evamādinā / § 357  
10 seyam upalabdhih pratyakṣādiviṣayā kiṁ pramāṇānt- 441  
arataḥ athāntareṇa pramāṇāntaram asādhaneti ? kaś cātra  
viśeṣah ? § 358

**pramāṇataḥ siddheḥ pramāṇānāṁ pramāṇā-**  
**ntarasiddhiprasaṅgaḥ // 2.1.17 // § 359**

yadi pratyakṣādīni pramāṇenopalabhyante, yena pramāṇenopalabhyante tat pramāṇāntaram astīti pramāṇāntarasadbhāvah prasajyata iti anavasthām āha tasyāpy anyena tasyāpy anyeneti / § 360

442        na cānavasthā śakyānujñātum anupapatter iti / / § 361

### 2.1.18 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 18

astu tarhi pramāṇāntaram antareṇa niḥsādhaneti ?— § 362

**tadvinivṛtter vā pramāṇasiddhivat prameyas-**  
**iddhiḥ // 2.1.18 // § 363**

yadi pratyakṣādyupalabdham pramāṇāntaram nivarttane ātmādyupalabdham api pramāṇāntaram nivartsyaty 5 aviśeṣāt / / § 364

### 2.1.19 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 19

443 evam ca sarvapramāṇavilopa ity ata āha — § 365

**na pradīpaprakāśasiddhivat tatsiddheḥ //**  
**2.1.19 // § 366**

yathā pradīpaprakāśah pratyakṣāngatvād drsyadarśane pramāṇam, sa ca pratyakṣāntareṇa cakṣuṣah sannikarṣeṇa grhyate ; pradīpabhāvābhāvayor darśanasya tathābhāvād darśanahetur anumīyate, tamasi pradīpam upāda-dīthā ity āptopadeśenāpi pratipadyate ; evam pratyakṣādīnām yathādarśanam pratyakṣādibhir evopalabdhiḥ/ indriyāṇi tāvat svaviṣayagrahaṇenaivānumīyante/ arthāḥ pratyakṣato grhyante/ indriyārthasannikarṣās tv āvaraṇena liṅgenānumīyante / § 367

444        indriyārthasannikarṣotpannam jñānam ātmamanasoh samyogaviśeṣād ātmasamavayāc ca sukhādivad grhyate/ evam pramāṇaviśeso vibhajya vacanīyah/ yathā ca drsyah san pradīpaprakāśo drsyāntarāṇām darśanahetur iti dr-

syadarśanavyavasthām labhate, evam prameyam sat ki-  
 ūcid arthajātam upalabdhihetutvāt pramāṇaprameyavy-  
 asthām labhate/ seyam pratyakṣādibhir eva pratyakṣādī-  
 nām yathādarśanam upalabdhir na pramāṇāntarataḥ, na  
 5 ca pramāṇam antareṇa niḥsādhaneti/ tenaiva tasyāgra-  
 ḥanam iti cet, na ; arthabhedasya lakṣaṇasāmānyāt — pra-  
 tyakṣādīnām pratyakṣādibhir eva grahaṇam ity ayuktam,  
 anyena hy anyasya grahaṇam dṛṣṭam iti/ na, arthabhed-  
 asya lakṣaṇasāmānyāt — pratyakṣalakṣaṇenāneko 'rthaḥ  
 10 samgrhītas tatra kenacit kasyacid grahaṇam ity adosah/  
 evam anumānādiśv apīti/ yatoddhṛtenodakenāśayastha-  
 sya grahaṇam iti/ § 368

jñātṛmanasoś ca darśanāt — aham sukhī aham duḥkhī 445  
 ceti tenaiva jñātrā tasyaiva grahaṇam dṛṣyate/ yugapajjñ-  
 15 ānānutpattir manaso liṅgam iti ca tenaiva manasā tasyai-  
 vānumānam dṛṣyate, jñātur jñeyasya cābhedo grahaṇasya  
 grāhyasya cābheda iti/ nimittabhedo 'treti cet samānam —  
 na nimittāntareṇa vinā jñātā ātmānam jānīte, na ca nimitt-  
 20 āntareṇa vinā manasā mano gr̄hyata iti samānam etat, pr-  
 atyakṣādbhiḥ pratyakṣādīnām grahaṇam ity atrāpy arth-  
 abhedo na gr̄hyata iti/ pratyakṣādīnām cāviṣayasyānupa-  
 patteḥ — yadi syāt kiṁcid arthajātam pratyakṣādīnām av-  
 iṣayah yat pratyakṣādibhir na śakyam grāhītum, tasya gr-  
 25 ahaṇāya pramāṇāntaram upādīyeta, tat tu na śakyam ke-  
 nacid upapādayitum iti/ pratyakṣādīnām yathādarśanam  
 evedam sac cāsac ca sarvam viṣaya iti// § 369

## 2.1.20 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 20

446

kvacin nivṛttidarśanād anivṛttidarśanāc ca kva-  
 cid anekāntaḥ // 2.1.20 // § 370

kecit tu dṛṣṭāntam aparigr̄hītam hetunā viśeṣahetuṁ  
 antareṇa sādhyasādhanāyopādadate ; yathā pradīpaprak-  
 5 āśaḥ pradīpāntaraprakāśam antareṇa gr̄hyate tathā pram-  
 āṇāni pramāṇāntaram antareṇa gr̄hyata iti/ sa cāyam —  
 yathā cāyam prasaṅgo nivṛttidarśanāt pramāṇasādha-yop-

ādīyate/ evam̄ prameyasādhanāyāpy upādeyo 'viśeṣahet-  
utvāt — yathā ca sthālyādirūpagrahaṇe pradīpaprakāśah  
prameyasādhanāyopādīyate, § 371

- 447 evam̄ pramāṇasādhāyāpy upādeyo viśeṣahetvabhāvāt,  
so 'yam̄ viśeṣahetuparigraham antareṇa dṛṣṭānta ekasmin 5  
pakṣe upādeyo na pratipakṣa ity anekāntaḥ/ ekasmimś ca  
pakṣe dṛṣṭānta ity anekānto viśeṣahetvabhāvād iti/ § 372
- 448 viśeṣahetuparigrahe sati upasamhārābhyanujñānād  
apratiṣedhaḥ — viśeṣahetuparigr̥hītas tu dṛṣṭānta ekasmin  
pakṣe upasamhriyamāṇo na śakyo 'nujñātum/ evam̄ ca 10  
saty anekānta ity ayam̄ pratiṣedho na bhavati/ pratyakṣ-  
ādīnām̄ pratyakṣādibhir upalabdhāv anavastheti ced, na  
saṃvidviṣayanimittānām̄ upalabdhya vyavahāropapatteḥ  
— pratyakṣenārtham̄ upalabhe, anumānenārtham̄ upal-  
abhe, upamānenārtham̄ upalabhe, āgamenārtham̄ upala- 15  
bhe iti, pratyakṣam̄ me jñānam̄, ānumānikam̄ me jñānam̄,  
aupamānikam̄ me jñānam̄, āgamikam̄ me jñānam̄ iti saṃv-  
idviṣayam̄ saṃvinnimittam̄ copalabhamānasya dharmā-  
rthasukhāpavargaprayojanas tatpratyanīkaparivarjanapr-  
ayojanaś ca vyavahāra upapadyate, so 'yam̄ tāvat� eva ni- 20
- 449 vartate/ % tāvat� eva nivartate] na cāsti vyavahārāntaram  
anavasthāsādhanāyam̄ yena pratyuktānavasthām̄ upādad-  
īteti//20// § 373

### 2.1.21 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 21

sāmānyena pramāṇāni parīkṣya viśeṣena parīkṣyante/ ta-  
tra — § 374

**pratyakṣalakṣaṇānupapattir asamagravacanāt**  
// 2.1.21 // § 375  
ātmamanaḥsannikarṣo hi kāraṇāntaram noktam iti / 21/ §  
§ 376

### 2.1.22 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 22

- 450 na cāsamāyukte dravye samyogajanyasya guṇasyotpattir  
iti jñānotpattidarśanād ātmamanaḥsannikarṣaḥ kāraṇam/ 8  
§ 377

manahsannikarsānapekṣasya cendriyārthasannikarṣa- 451  
 sya jñānakāraṇatve yugapad utpadyeran buddhaya iti ma-  
 naḥsannikarṣo 'pi kāraṇam/ tad idam sūtram purastāt kṛ-  
 tabhāsyam/ § 378

5 nātmamanasoḥ sannikarsābhāve pratyakṣo-  
 tpattiḥ // 2.1.22 // § 379

ātmamanasoḥ sannikarsābhāve notpadyate pratyakṣam indriyārthasannikarsābhāvavad iti//22// § 380

### 2.1.23 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 23

sati cendriyārthasannikarṣe jñānotpattidarśanāt kāraṇa- 452  
 bhāvam bruvataḥ — § 381

digdeśakālākāśeṣv apy evam prasaṅgah //  
 2.1.23 // § 382

5 digādiṣu satsu jñānabhāvāt tāny api kāraṇānīti ? akāra-  
 ḥabhaṁ 'pi jñānotpattir digādisannidher avarjanīyatvāt —  
 yadāpy akāraṇam digādīni jñānotpattau, tadāpi satsu dig-  
 ādiṣu jñānenā bhavitavyam, § 383

na hi digādīnām sannidhiḥ śakyah parivarjayitum iti/ 453  
 10 tatra kāraṇabhāve hetuvacanam, etasmād dhetor digādīni  
 jñānakāraṇānīti//23// § 384

### 2.1.24 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 24

ātmamanahsannikarṣas tarhy upasaṅkhyeya iti/ tatredam  
 ucyate — § 385

jñānaliṅgatvād ātmano nānavarodhaḥ // 2.1.24  
 // § 386

5 jñānam ātmaliṅgam tadguṇatvāt/ na cāsaṃyukte dra- 454  
 vye samyogajasya guṇasyotpattir astīti//24// § 387

### 2.1.25 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 25

455

tadaugapadyaliṅgatvāc ca na manasah //  
2.1.25 // § 388

anavarodha iti varttate/ yugapaj jñānānuttattir manaso liṅgam ity ucyamāne sidhyaty eva manahsannikarsāp-ekṣa indriyārthasannikarśo jñānakāraṇam iti//25// § 389

5

### 2.1.26 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 26

456

pratyakṣanimittatvāc cendriyārthayoh sannika-  
ṛṣasya svaśabdena vacanam // 2.1.26 // § 390

pratyakṣānumānopamānaśabdānām nimittam ātmamanahsannikarṣah, pratyakṣasyaivendriyārthasannikarṣa-  
ity asamānah, asamānatvāt tasya grahaṇam//26// § 391

5

### 2.1.27 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 27

457

suptavyāsaktamanasām cendriyārthayoh sanni-  
karṣanimittatvāt // 2.1.27 // § 392

indriyārthasannikarṣasya grahaṇam nātmamanasoh  
sannikarṣasyeti/ ekadā khalv ayam prabodhakālam pra-  
ṇidhāya suptah praṇidhānavāśāt prabudhyate/ yadā tu tī-  
vrau dhvanisparśau prabodhakāraṇam bhavatas tadā pra-  
suptasyendriyasannikarṣanimittam prabodhajñānam utp-  
adyate/ tatra na jñātur manasaś ca sannikarṣasya prādhā-  
nyam bhavati/ kim tarhi? indriyārthayoh sannikarṣasya/  
na hy ātmā jijñāsamānah prayatnena manas tadā preray-  
atīti/ ekadā khalv ayam viṣayāntarāsaktamanāḥ saṅkalp-  
avaśād viṣayāntaram jijñāsamānah prayatnaprерitena ma-  
nasā indriyam samyojya tad viṣayāntaram jānīte/ yadā tu  
khalv asya niḥsaṅkalpasya nirjijñāsasya ca vyāsaktaman-

5

10

aso bāhyaviśayopanipātanāj jñānam utpadyate tadendriy-  
ārthasannikarṣasya prādhānyam/ § 393

na hy atrāsau jijñāsamānah prayatnena manah prera- 458  
yatīti/ prādhānyāc cendriyārthasannikarṣasya grahaṇam  
5 kāryam gunatvād nātmamanasoh sannikarṣasyeti//27//  
§ 394

## 2.1.28 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 28

prādhānye ca hetvantaram — § 395

taiś cāpadeśo jñānaviśeṣāṇām // 2.1.28 //  
§ 396

tair indriyair arthaiś ca vyapadiśyante jñānaviśeṣāḥ/  
5 katham? ghrāṇena jighrati, caksuṣā paśyati, rasanayā ra-  
sayatīti, ghrāṇavijñānam cakṣurvijñānam rasanāvijñānam  
gandhavijñānam rūpavijñānam rasavijñānam iti ca/ indri-  
yaviśayaviśeṣāc ca pañcadhā buddhir bhavati/ atah prā-  
dhānyam indriyārthasannikarṣasyeti//28// § 397

## 2.1.29 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 29

yad uktam indriyārthasannikarṣagrahaṇam kāryam, nā- 451  
tmamanasoh sannikarṣasyeti, kasmāt? suptavyāsaktama-  
nasām indriyārthayoh sannikarṣasya jñānanimittatvād iti/  
so 'yam — § 398

5 vyāhatatvād ahetuḥ // 2.1.29 // § 399

yadi tāvat kvacid ātmamanasoh sannikarṣasya jñāna-  
kāraṇatvam neṣyate, tadā yugapajjñānānūtpattir manaso  
liṅgam iti vyāhanyeta/ nedānīṁ manasah sannikarṣam  
indriyārthasannikarṣo 'pekṣate/ § 400

10 -yārthasannikarṣo .pekṣate/] manahsaṁyogānapē- 460, 460  
kṣāyām ca yugapajjñānotpattiprasaṅgaḥ/ atha mā bhūd  
vyāghāta iti sarvavijñānām ātmamanasoh sannikarṣah  
kāraṇam iṣyate, tadavastham evedam bhavati; jñānakā-  
raṇatvād ātmamanasoh sannikarṣasya grahaṇam kāryam  
15 iti//29// § 401

**2.1.30 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 30**

nārthaviśeṣaprābalyāt // 2.1.30 // § 402

nāsti vyāghātaḥ, na hy ātmamanahsannikarṣasya jñā-nakāraṇatvam vyabhicarati/ indriyārthaśannikarṣasya prādhānyam upādīyate/ arthaviśeṣaprābalyād dhi suptavyāsaktamanasām jñānotpattir ekadā bhavati/ arthaviśeṣah kaścid evendriyārthaḥ, tasya prābalyam tīvratāpaṭute/ tac cārthaviśeṣaprābalyam indriyārthaśannikarṣaviṣayam nātmamanasoh sannikarṣaviṣayam, tasmād indriyārthaśannikarṣah pradhānam iti/ § 403

461 asati praṇidhāne saṅkalpe cāsati suptavyāsaktamanasām yad indriyārthaśannikarṣād utpadyate jñānam, ta-trā manahsamayogo 'pi kāraṇam iti manasi kriyākāraṇam vācyam iti/ yathaiva jñātuḥ khalv ayam icchājanitaḥ prayatno manasah preraka ātmaguṇaḥ, evam ātmani guṇāntaram sarvasya sādhakam pravṛttidoṣajanitam asti, yena preritam mana indriyena sambadhyate/ tena hy apreryamāṇe manasi samyogābhāvāj jñānānupattau sarvārthatāsyā nivarttate/ eşitavyam cāsya guṇāntarasya dravyaguṇakarmakāraṇatvam, anyathā hi caturvidhānām aṇūnām bhūtasūkṣmāṇām manasām ca tato 'nyasya kriyāhetor asambhavāt śarīrendriyaviṣayāṇām anupatti-prasāṅgaḥ//30// § 404

**2.1.31 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 31**

462

pratyakṣam anumānam ekadeśagrahaṇād upalabdheḥ // 2.1.31 // § 405

yad idam indriyārthaśannikarṣād utpadyate jñānam vṛkṣa iti, etat kila pratyakṣam, tat khalv anumānam eva/ kasmāt? ekadeśagrahaṇād vṛkṣasyopalabdheḥ/ arvāgbhāgam ayam gṛhītvā vṛkṣam upalabhatē/ na caikadeśo vṛkṣaḥ/ tatra yathā dhūmam gṛhītvā vahnim anuminoti tā-dṛg eva tad bhavati/ § 406

kim punar gr̥hyamāṇād ekadeśād arthāntaram anume- 463  
 yam manyase ? avayavasamūhapakṣe avayavāntarāṇi dra-  
 vyāntarotpattipakṣe tāni cāvavavī ceti/ avayavasamūhap-  
 akṣe tāvad ekadeśagrahaṇād vṛkṣabuddher abhāvah, nāg-  
 5 r̥hyamāṇam ekadeśāntaram vṛkṣo gr̥hyamāṇaikadeśavad  
 iti/ § 407

athaikadeśagrahaṇād ekadeśāntarānumāne samudā- 464  
 yapratisandhānāt tatra vṛkṣabuddhiḥ ? na tarhi vṛkṣabu-  
 ddhir anumānam evam sati bhavitum arhatīti/ § 408

10 dravyāntarotpattipakṣe nāvayavyanumeyah, asyaika- 467  
 deśasambaddhasyāgrahaṇāt grahaṇe cāviśeṣād anumey-  
 atvābhāvah/ tasmād vṛkṣabuddhir anumānam na bhav-  
 ati//31// § 409

### 2.1.32 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 32

ekadeśagrahaṇam āśritya pratyakṣasyānumānatvam upa- 468  
 pādyate/ tac ca — § 410

**na, pratyakṣena yāvat tāvad apy upalambhāt**  
**// 2.1.32 // § 411**

5 na pratyakṣam anumānam, kasmāt ? pratyakṣenaiivop-  
 alambhāt/ yat tadekadeśagrahaṇam āśrīyate pratyakṣenā-  
 sāv upalambhaḥ/ na copalambho nirviṣayo 'sti/ yāvac cā-  
 rthajātam tasya viṣayas tāvad abhyupajñāyamānam praty-  
 akṣavyavasthāpakaṁ bhavati/ kim punas tato 'nyad arth-  
 10 ajātam, avayavī samudāyo vā ? na caikadeśagrahaṇam an-  
 umānam bhāvayitum śakyam hetvabhāvād iti/ § 412

anyathāpi ca pratyakṣasya nānumānatvaprasaṅgas ta- 469  
 tpūrvvakatvāt — pratyakṣapūrvakam anumānam, samba-  
 ddhāv agnidhūmau pratyakṣato dṛṣṭavato dhūmapraty-  
 15 akṣadarśanād agnāv anumānam bhavati/ yac ca samba-  
 ddhayor liṅgaliṅginoḥ pratyakṣam, yac ca liṅgamātrapr-  
 atyaksagrahaṇam, naitad antareṇa anumānasya pravṛttir  
 asti ; na tv etad anumānam indriyārthasannikarsajatvāt/  
 na cānumeyasyendriyeṇa sannikarsād anumānam bhav-  
 20 ati/ so 'ya. pratyakṣānumānayor lakṣaṇabhedo mahān āśr-  
 ayitavya iti/ § 413

- 470 na caikadeśopalabdhīr avayavisadbhāvāt/ na caikadeśopalabdhimātram/ kiṁ tarhi? ekadeśopalabdhīḥ tatsahacaritāvayavyupalabdhīś ca/ kasmāt? avayavisadbhāvāt/ asti hy ayam ekadeśavyatirkto 'vayavī tasyāvayavasthānasyopalabdhikāraṇaprāptasyaikadeśopalabdhāv anupalabdhīr anupapanneṭi/ akṛtsnagrahaṇād iti cet, na kāraṇato 'nyasyaikadeśasyābhāvāt — na cāvayavāḥ kṛtsnā gṛhyante avayavair evāvayavāntaravyavadhānāt, § 414 5
- 471 nāvayavī kṛtsno gṛhyata iti, nāyam gṛhyamnāṇeṣv avayavesu parisamāpta iti, seyam ekaddeśopalabdhīr anivṛttaiveti/ kṛtsnam iti vai khalv aśeṣatāyām satyām bhavati, akṛtsnam iti śeṣe sati, tac caitad avayavesu bahuṣv asti avyavadhāne grahaṇād vyavadhāne cāgrahaṇād iti/ aṅga tu bhavān pṛṣṭo vyācaṣṭām gṛhyamāṇasyāvayavinaḥ kim agrhītaṁ manyate? § 415 10
- 472 yenaikadeśopalabdhīḥ syād iti/ na hy asya kāraṇebhyo 'nye ekadeśā bhavantīti tatrāvayavavṛttam nopapadyata iti/ § 416 15
- 473 idam tasya vṛttam — yeṣām indriyasannikarṣād grahanām avayavānām taiḥ saha gṛhyate, yeṣām avayavānām vyavadhānād agraḥaṇām taiḥ saha na gṛhyate/ na caitatkṛto 'sti bheda iti/ § 417 20
- 477 samudāyaśeṣatā vā samudāyo vṛkṣaḥ syāt tatprāptir vā, ubhayathā grahaṇābhāvah/ mūlaskandhaśākhāpalāśādīnām aśeṣatā vā samudāyo vṛkṣa iti syāt prāptir vā samudāyinām iti, ubhayathā samudāyabhūtasya vṛkṣasya grahaṇām nopapadyata iti/ avayavais tāvad avayavāntara-sya vyavadhānād aśeṣagrahaṇām nopapadyate/ prāptigrāhaṇām api nopapadyate prāptimatām agraḥaṇāt/ seyam ekadeśagrahaṇasahacaritā vṛkṣavuddhir dravyāntarotpat-tau kalpate na samudayamātre iti//32// § 418 25

### 2.1.33 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 33

478

**sādhyatvād avayavini sandehah // 2.1.33 // § 419**

yad uktam avayavisadbhāvād iti, ayam ahetuḥ sādhyatvāt/ sādhyam tāvad etat kāraṇebhyo dravyāntaram utp-

adyata iti, anupapāditam etat/ evam ca sati vipratipattim-  
ātram bhavati vipratipatteś cāvayavini samśaya iti/ /33//  
§ 420

## 2.1.34 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 34

497

**sarvāgraḥaṇam avayavyasiddheḥ // 2.1.34 //**  
§ 421

yady avayavī nāsti sarvasya grahaṇam nopapadyate/  
kim tat sarvam? dravyagunakarmasāmānyaviśeṣasamav-  
5 āyāḥ/ katham kṛtvā? paramāṇusamavasthānam tāvad da-  
rśanaviṣayo na bhavaty atīndriyatvād aṇūnām, dravyānt-  
arañ cāvayavibhūtam darśanaviṣayo nāsti, darśanaviṣaya-  
sthāś ceme dravyādayo gṛhante te niradhiṣṭhānā na gṛhy-  
eran/ gṛhyante tu kumbho 'yam śyāma eko mahān samy-  
10 uktaḥ spandate asti mṛnmayaś ceti, santi ceme guṇādayo  
dharmā iti/ tena sarvasya grahaṇāt paśyāmo 'sti dravyā-  
ntarabhūto .vayavīti/ /34// § 422

## 2.1.35 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 35

498

**dhāraṇākarṣaṇopapatteś ca // 2.1.35 //** § 423

avayavy arthāntarabhūta iti/ saṅgrahakārite vai dhār-  
aṇākarṣaṇe/ samgraho nāma samyogasahacaritam guṇā-  
ntaram snehadravatvakāritam, apām samyogād āme ku-  
5 mbhe, agnisamyogāt pakve/ yadi tv avayavikārite abhavi-  
syatām pāṁśurāśiprabhṛtiś apy ajñāsyetām/ dravyānta-  
rānutpattau ca ṭṛṇopalakāśṭhādiṣu jatusamṛgṛhīteṣv api nā-  
bhāviṣyatām iti/ § 424

athāvayavinam pratyācakṣāṇako mā bhūt pratyakṣa- 499  
10 lopa ity aṇusañcayam darśanaviṣayam pratijānānah kim  
anuyoktavya iti/ ekam idam dravyam ity ekavuddher vi-  
ṣayam paryanuyojyah — kim ekabuddhir abhinnārthavis-

ayeti āhosvit bhinnārthaviṣayeti/ abhinnārthaviṣayeti cet  
— § 425

500 arthāntarānujñānād avayavavisiddhiḥ/ nānārthaviṣayeti cet — bhinneṣ ekadarśanānupapattiḥ anekasminn eka iti vyāhatā buddhir na dṛṣyata iti//35// § 426

5

### 2.1.36 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 36

**senāvanavat grahaṇam iti cen nātīndriyatvād aṇūnām // 2.1.36 // § 427**

yathā senāṅgesu vanāṅgesu ca dūrād agrhyamānaprth-  
aktveṣv ekam idam ity upapadyate buddhiḥ evam aṇuṣu  
sañcitesv agrhyamāṇaprthaktveṣv ekam idam ity upapa-  
dyate buddhir iti/ yathā gṛhyamāṇaprthaktvānām senā-  
vanāṅgānām ārāt kāraṇāntarataḥ pṛthaktvasyāgrahaṇam,  
§ 428

5

501 yathā gṛhyamāṇajātīnām palāśa iti vā khadira iti vā  
nārāj jātigrahaṇām bhavati/ yathā gṛhyamāṇapraspand-  
ānām nārāt spandagrahaṇam, gṛhyamāṇe cārthajāte pṛ-  
thaktvasyāgrahaṇād ekam iti bhāktah pratyayo bhavati,  
na tv aṇūnām gṛhyamāṇaprthaktvānām kāraṇataḥ pṛtha-  
ktvasyāgrahaṇād bhākta ekapratyayah, atīndriyatvād aṇūnām iti/ § 429

10

503 idam eva ca parīkṣyate kim ekapratyayo ḥusañcaya-  
viṣaya āhosvit neti, aṇusañcaya eva senāvanānāni/ na ca  
parīkṣyamāṇam udāharāṇam iti yuktam sādhyatvād iti/  
dṛṣṭam iti cen na tadviṣayasya parīkṣopapatteḥ/ yad api  
manyeta dṛṣṭam idam senāvanāṅgānām pṛthaktvasyāgra-  
haṇād abhedenai�am iti grahaṇam, na ca dṛṣṭam śakyam  
pratyākhyātum iti, tac ca naivam, tadviṣayasya parīkṣopa-  
patteḥ — darśanaviṣaya evāyaṁ parīkṣyate yo 'yam ekam  
iti pratyayo dṛṣyate, sa parīkṣyate kim dravyāntaraviṣayo  
vā athāṇusañcaya viṣaya iti/ atra darśanam anyatarasya sā-  
dhakam na bhavati/ nānābhāve cāṇūnām pṛthaktvasyāgr-  
ahaṇād abhedenai�am iti grahaṇam atasmiṁs tad iti pra-  
tyayah, yathā sthāṇau puruṣa iti/ tataḥ kim? § 430

15

20

25

atasmīms tad iti pratyayasya pradhānāpeksitvāt pra- 504  
 dhānasiddhiḥ/ sthāṇau puruṣa iti pratyayasya kim pradh-  
 ānam? so 'sau puruṣe puruṣapratyayah, tasmin sati puru-  
 ṣasāmānyagrahaṇāt sthāṇau puruṣo .yam iti/ evam nān-  
 5 ābhūteṣv ekam iti sāmānyagrahaṇāt pradhāne sati bhavi-  
 tum arhati/ pradhānam ca sarvasyāgrahaṇād iti nopapa-  
 dyate/ tasmād abhinna evāyam abhedapratyaya ekam iti/  
 § 431

indriyāntaraviṣayeṣv abhedapratyayah pradhānam iti 505  
 10 ced, na viśesahetvabhāvād drṣṭāntāvyavasthā — śrotrād-  
 iviṣayeṣu śabdādiṣv abhinneṣv ekapratyayah pradhānam  
 anekasminn ekapratyayasyeti/ evam ca sati drṣṭāntopādā-  
 nam na vyavatiṣṭhate viśesahetvabhāvāt/ aṇuṣu samśiteṣv  
 15 ekapratyayah kim atasmīms tad iti pratyayah sthāṇau pu-  
 ruṣapratyayavat, athārthasya tathābhāvāt tasmīms tad iti  
 pratyayah yathā śabdasyaikatvād ekaḥ śabda iti viśesahet-  
 20 uparigrahaṇam antareṇa drṣṭāntau samśayam āpādayata  
 iti/ kumbhavatsañcayamātram gandhādayo 'pīty anudāh-  
 aranam gandhādaya iti/ § 432

evam parimāṇasamyogaspandajātiviśeṣapratyayān apy 507  
 anuyoktavyah, teṣu caivam prasaṅga iti/ ekatvabuddhis  
 tasmīms tad iti pratyaya iti viśesahetur mahad iti pratyay-  
 ena sāmānādhikaraṇyāt — ekam idam mahac ceti ekaviṣa-  
 25 yan pratyayau samānādhikaraṇau bhavataḥ tena vijñāyate  
 yan mahat tad ekam iti/ aṇusamūhātiśayagrahaṇam mah-  
 atpratyaya iti cet so .yam amahatsu aṇuṣu mahatpratyayo  
 'tasmīms tad iti pratyayo bhavatīti/ kim cātah? atasmīms  
 30 tad iti pratyayasya pradhānāpeksitvāt pradhānasiddhir iti  
 bhavitavyam mahaty eva mahatpratyayeneti/ § 433

aṇuḥ śabdo mahān iti ca vyavasāyāt pradhānasiddhir 508  
 iti cet, na mandatīratāgrahaṇam iyattānavadhāraṇāt —  
 yathā dravye aṇuḥ śabdo 'lpo manda ity etasya grahaṇam  
 35 mahan śabdah paṭus tīvra ity etasya grahaṇam/ kasmāt?  
 iyattānavadhāraṇāt/ na hy ayam mahān śabda iti vyava-  
 syann iyān ayam ity avadhārayati, yathā badarāmalakabi-  
 lvādīni/ § 434

samyukte ime iti ca dvitvasamānāśrayaprāptigraha- 509  
 ṇam — dvau samudāyāv āśrayah samyogasyeti cet ko 'yam

- samudāyah? prāptir anekasyānekā vā prāptir ekasya samudāya iti cet prāpter agraḥaṇam prāptyāśritāyāḥ/ samyukte ime vastunī iti nātra dve prāptī samyukte gṛhyete/ anekasamūhaḥ samudāya iti cet, na dvitvena samānādhikaraṇasya grahaṇāt/ dvāv imau samyuktāv arthāv iti grahaṇe sati nānekaśamūhāśrayaḥ samyogo gṛhyate/ na ca dvayor aṇvor grahaṇam asti/ tasmān mahatī dvitvāśrayabhūte dravye samyogasya sthānam iti/ § 435
- 5
- 510 pratyāsattih pratīghātāvasānā samyogo nārthāntaram iti cet, nārthāntarahetutvāt samyogasya/ śabdārūpādispanḍānām hetuh samyogah/ na ca dravyayor guṇāntaropajananam antareṇa śabde rūpādiṣu spande ca kāraṇatvam gṛhyate, tasmād guṇāntaram/ pratyayaviṣayaś cārthāntaram tatpratiṣedho vā, kuṇḍalī gurur akuṇḍalaś chātra iti/ samyogabuddheś ca yady arthāntaram na viṣayah arthāntarapratīṣedhas tarhi viṣayah, tatra pratiṣidhyamānavacanam — samyukte dravye iti yad arthāntaram anyatra dṛṣṭam iha pratiṣidhyate tadvaktavyam iti/ dvayor mahatorāśritasya grahaṇān nāṇvāśraya iti/ § 436
- 10
- 511 jātiviṣeṣasya pratyayānuvr̥ttiliṅgasyāpratyākhyānam, pratyākhyāne vā pratyayavyavasthānupapattiḥ/ vyadhi-karaṇasyānabhivyakter adhikaraṇavacanam/ aṇusamavasthānām viṣaya iti cet prāptāprāptasāmarthyavacanam — kim aprāpte aṇusamavasthāne tadāśrayo jātiviṣeṣo gṛhyate atha prāpte iti/ aprāpte grahaṇam iti cet vyavahitasyāṇusamavasthānasyāpy upalabdhiprasaṅgah, vyavahite 'ṇsamavasthāne tadāśrayo jātiviṣeṣo gṛhyeta/ prāpte grahaṇam iti cet, § 437
- 15
- 512 madhyaparabhāgator aprāptāv anabhivyaktih/ yāvat prāptam bhavati tāvty abhivyaktir iti cet, tāvato 'dhikaraṇatvam aṇusamavasthānasya/ yāvati prāpte jātiviṣeṣe gṛhyate tāvad asyādhikaraṇam iti prāptam bhavati/ tatraikasamudāye pratīyamāne 'rthabhedah/ evam ca sati yo 'yam aṇusamudāyo vṛkṣa iti pratīyate tatra vṛkṣabahutvam pratiyeta, yatra yatra hy aṇusamudāyasya bhāge vṛkṣatvam gṛhyate sa sa vṛkṣa iti/ tasmāt samuditāṇusamavasthānasyārthāntarasya jātiviṣeṣābhivyaktiviṣayatvād avayavya-rthāntarabhūta iti//39// § 438
- 20
- 25
- 30
- 35

## 2.1.37 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 37

parīkṣitam̄ pratyakṣam / anumānam idānīm̄ parīkṣyate — 514  
 § 439

**rodhopaghātasādr̄syebhyo vyabhicārād anumānam apramāṇam // 2.1.37 //** § 440

5      apramāṇam iti ekadāpy arthasya na pratipādakam iti /  
 rodhād api nadī pūrṇā grhyate, tadā copariṣṭād vṛṣṭo deva  
 iti mithyānumānam / nīḍopaghātād api pipīlikāṇḍasañc-  
 āro bhavati, tadā ca bhaviṣyati vṛṣṭir iti mithyānumānam  
 iti / puruṣo 'pi mayūrvāśitam anukaroti tadā 'pi śabdasa-  
 10 dr̄syān mithyānumāṇam bhavati // 37 // § 441

## 2.1.38 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 38

516

**naikadeśatrāsasādr̄syebhyo 'rthāntarabhāvāt //**  
**2.1.38 //** § 442

nāyam anumānavyabhicārah, ananumāne tu khalv  
 ayam anumānbhimānah / katham ? nāviśiṣṭo liṅgam bh-  
 5 avitum arhati / pūrvodakaviśiṣṭam khalu varṣodakam sī-  
 grataratvam srātaso bahutaraphenaphalaparnakāṣṭhādiv-  
 akanam̄ copalabhamānah pūrṇatvena nadyā upari vṛṣṭo  
 deva ity anuminoti nodakavṛddhimātreṇa / pipīlikāprāya-  
 syāṇḍasañcāre bhaviṣyati vṛṣṭir ity anumīyate na kāsāñcid  
 10 iti / nedam̄ mayūrvāśitam̄ tatsadr̄śo 'yam̄ śabda iti viśe-  
 śāparijñānān mithyānumānam iti / yas tu sadṛśād viśiṣṭāc  
 chabdād viśiṣṭamayūrvāśitam̄ gr̄hṇāti tasya viśiṣṭo 'rtho  
 gr̄hyamāṇo liṅgam, yathā sarpādīnām̄ iti / so 'yam anu-  
 mātur aparādho nānumānasya, yo 'rthaviśeṣenānumeyam  
 15 artham aviśiṣṭārthadarśanena bubhutsata iti // 38 // § 443

## 2.1.39 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 39

trikālavīṣayam anumāṇam̄ traikālyagrahaṇād ity uktam / 517  
 ata ca — § 444

vartamānābhāvah patataḥ patitapatitavyakāl-  
opapatteḥ // 2.1.39 // § 445

vṛntāt pracyutasya phalasya bhūmau pratyāśīdato ya-  
dūrdhvam sa patito 'dhvā tatsam̄yuktaḥ kālah patitakālah,  
yo 'dhastāt sa patitavyo 'dhvā, tatsam̄yuktaḥ kālah patita-  
vyakālah / nedānīm tṛtiyo 'dhvā vidyate yatra patatīti vart-  
amānah kālo grhyeta / tasmād vartamānah kālo na vidyata  
iti // 39 // § 446

5

### 2.1.40 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 40

520

taylor apy abhāvo vartamānābhāve tadapekṣatvāt  
// 2.1.40 // § 447

nādhvavyaṅgyah kālah / kiṁ tarhi ? kriyāvyāṅgyah pa-  
tatīti / yadā patanakriyā vyuparatā bhavati sa kālah patit-  
akālah / yadotpatsyate sa patitavyakālah / § 448

5

521 yadā dravye vartamānā kriyā grhyate sa vartamānah  
kālah / yadi cāyam̄ dravye vartamānam̄ patanam̄ na gr̄hṇ-  
āti kasyoparamam utpatsyamānatām̄ vā pratipadyate / pa-  
titah kāla iti bhūtā kriyā, patitavyah kāla iti cotpatsyamānā  
kriyā, ubhayoh kālayoh kriyāhīnam̄ dravyam ; adhaḥ pat-  
atīti kriyāsambaddham / so 'yam kriyādravyayoh samba-  
ndham gr̄hṇātīti vartamānah kālah, tadāśrayau cetarau kā-  
lau tadahāve na syātām iti // 40 // § 449

10

### 2.1.41 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 41

522 athāpi — § 450

nātītānāgatayor itaretarāpeksā siddhiḥ //  
2.1.41 // § 451

yady atītānāgatāv itaretarāpeksau sidhyetām pratip-  
adyemahi vartamānavilopam / nātītāpeksānāgatasiddhiḥ  
nāpy anāgatāpeksātītasiddhiḥ / kayā yuktyā ? kena kalpe-  
nātītaḥ katham atītāpeksānāgatasiddhiḥ, kena ca kalpenā-

5

nāgata iti naitac chakyam nirvaktum avyākaraṇīyam etad  
 vartamānalopa iti/ yac ca manyeta hrasvadīrghayoh stha-  
 lanimnayoś chāyātапayoś ca yathetaretarāpekṣayā siddhir  
 evam atītānāgataylor iti, tan nopapadyate viśeṣahetvabhā-  
 5 vāt/ drṣṭāntavat pratidṛṣṭānto 'pi prasajyate, yathā rūpa-  
 sparśau gandharasau netaretarāpekṣau siddhyataḥ evam  
 atītānāgatāv iti netaretarāpekṣā kasyacit siddhir iti/ § 452  
 yasmād ekābhāve ḥyatarābhāvād ubhayābhāvah — 523  
 yady ekasyānyatarāpekṣā siddhir anyatarasyedānīm kim  
 10 apekṣā? yady anyatarasyaikāpekṣā siddhir ekasyedānīm  
 kim apekṣā? evam ekasyābhāve anyataran na sidhyatīty  
 ubhayābhāvah prasajyate//41// § 453

### 2.1.42 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 42

arthasadbhāvavyāṅgyaś cāyam vartamānah kālah, vidyate  
 dravyam vidyate guṇah vidyate karmeti/ yasya cāyam nā-  
 sti, tasya — § 454

vartamānābhāve sarvāgrahaṇam pratyaksān-  
 5 upapatteḥ // 2.1.42 // § 455  
 pratyaksam indriyārthasannikarsajam, na cāvidyamā-  
 nam asad indriyeṇa sannikṛṣyate/ nacāyam vidyamānam  
 sat kiñcid anujānāti/ pratyakṣanimittam pratyakṣaviṣayaḥ  
 10 pratyakṣajñānam sarvam nopapadyate, pratyakṣānupapa-  
 ttāu tatpūrvvakatvād anumānāgamayor anupapattih/ sarv-  
 apramāṇavilope sarvagrahaṇam na bhavatīti//42// § 456

### 2.1.43 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 43

ubhayathā ca vartamānah kālo gr̄hyate kvacid arthasa- 524  
 dbhāvavyāṅgyah yathāsti dravyam iti/ kvacit kriyāsant-  
 ānavyāṅgyah yathā pacati chinattīti/ nānāvidhā caikārthā  
 kriyā kriyāsantānah kriyābhyaśaś ca/ nānāvidhā caikārthā  
 5 kriyā pacatīti sthālyadhiśrayaṇam udakāsecanam taṇḍul-  
 āvapanam edho'pasarpaṇam agnyabhijvālanam darvīgha-  
 ṭanam maṇḍasrāvanam adho'vatāraṇam iti/ chinattīti kri-

yābhyaśa udyamyodyamya paraśum dāruṇi nipātayan ch-  
inattīty ucyate / § 457

525      yac cedam pacyamānam chidyamānam ca tat kriyam-  
ānam, tasmin kriyamāne — § 458

**kṛtatākartavyatopapattes tūbhayathā graha- 5  
ṇam // 2.1.43 // § 459**

kriyāsantāno ḥārabdhaś cikīrṣito .āgataḥ kālah pakṣya-  
tīti/ prayojanāvasānah kriyāsantānoparamah atītaḥ kālah  
apākṣid iti/ § 460

526      ḥārabdhakriyāsantāno vartamānah kālah pacatīti/ ta- 10  
tra yā uparatā sā kṛtatā/ yā cikīrṣitā sā kartavyatā/ yā vi-  
dyamānā sā kriyamānatā/ tad evam kriyāsantānasthas tr-  
aikālyasamāhāraḥ pacati pacyata iti vartamānagrahaṇena  
grhyate, kriyāsantānasya hy atrāvicchedo 'bhidhīyate nā-  
rambho noparama iti/ so 'yam ubhayathā vartamāno gr- 15  
hyate apavṛkto vyapavṛktaś cātītānāgatābhyaṁ/ sthitivy-  
aṅgyaḥ — vidyate dravyam iti/ kriyāsantānāvicchedābhi-  
dhāyī ca traikālyānvitah — pacati chinattīti/ anyaś ca pra-  
tyāsattiprabhr̥ter arthasya vivakṣāyām tadabhidhāyī bah-  
uprakāro lokeṣu utprekṣitavyaḥ/ tasmād asti vartamānah 20  
kāla iti//43// § 461

**2.1.44 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 44**

527

**atyantaprāyaikadeśasādharmaṇād upamānasiddhiḥ  
// 2.1.44 // § 462**

atyantasādharmaṇād upamānam na sidhyati/ na caivam  
bhavati yathā gaur evam gaur iti/ § 463

528      prāyahsādharmaṇād upamānam na sidhyati, na hi bh-  
avati yathānaḍvān evam mahiṣa iti/ ekadeśasādharmaṇād  
upamānam na sidhyati, na hi sarveṇa sarvam upamīyata  
iti//44// § 464

## 2.1.45 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 45

prasiddhasādharmyād upamānasiddher yatho-  
ktadośānupapattiḥ // 2.1.45 // § 465

na sādharmyasya kṛtsnaprāyālpabhāvam āśrityopam-  
ānam pravartate/ kiṁ tarhi ? § 466

5 prasiddhasādharmyāt sādhyasādhanabhāvam āśritya 529  
pravartate/ yatra caitad asti na tatropamānam prati-  
sedhum śakyam/ tasmād yathoktadośo nopapadyata  
iti//45// § 467

## 2.1.46 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 46

astu tarhy upamānam anumānam — § 468

pratyakṣenāpratyakṣasiddheḥ // 2.1.46 //  
§ 469

5 yathā dhūmena pratyakṣenāpratyakṣasya vahner grah-  
anam anumānam, evam gavā pratyakṣenāpratyakṣasya ga-  
vayasya grahaṇam iti nedam anumānād viśisyate//46//  
§ 470

## 2.1.47 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 47

viśisyata ity āha/ kayā yuktyā ? § 471

530

nāpratyakṣe gavaye pramāṇārtham upamān-  
asya paśyāmaḥ // 2.1.47 // § 472

5 yadā hy ayam upayuktopamāno godarśī gavayasam-  
ānam artham paśyati tadāyam gavaya ity asya samjñāś-  
abdasya vyavasthām pratipadyate na caivam anumānam  
iti/ parārtham copamānam — yasya hy upamānam apr-  
asiddham tadartham prasiddhobhayena kriyata iti parā-  
rtham upamānam iti cet; na, § 473

10 svayam adhyavasāyāt — bhavati ca bhoḥ svayam 531  
adhyavasāyah yathā gaur evam gavaya iti/ nādhyavasā-  
yah pratiśidhyate upamānam tu tan na bhavati prasiddh-

asādharmyāt sādhyasādhanam upamānam/ na ca yasyo-  
bhayaṁ prasiddhaṁ tam̄ prati sādhyasādhanabhāavo vi-  
dyata iti//47// § 474

### 2.1.48 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 48

athāpi — § 475

tathety upasamḥārād upamānasiddher nāviś-  
eṣaḥ // 2.1.48 // § 476

tatheti samānadharmopasamḥārād upamānam sidhy-  
ati nānumānam/ ayam cānayor višeṣa iti//48// § 477

5

### 2.1.49 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 49

534

śabdo 'numānam arthasyānupalabdher anumey-  
atvāt // 2.1.49 // § 478

śabdo 'numānam, na pramāṇāntaram/ kasmāt? śabdā-  
rthasyānumeyatvāt/ katham anumeyatvam? pratyakṣato  
'nupalabdheḥ/ yathānupalabhyamāno liṅgī mitena liṅg-  
ena paścān mīyata iti anumānam/ evaṁ mitena śabdena  
paścān mīyate artho 'nupalabhyamāna ity anumānam śa-  
bdah// § 479

5

### 2.1.50 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 50

itaś cānumānam śabdah/ § 480

upalabdher advipravṛttitvāt // 2.1.50 // § 481  
pramāṇāntarabhāve dvipravṛttir upalabdhiḥ, anyathā  
hy upalabdhīr anumāne anyathopamāne tad vyākhyā-  
tam/ śabdānumānayos tūpalabdhīr advipravṛttiḥ yathā-  
numāne tathā śabde 'pi/ višeṣābhāvād anumānam śabda  
iti// § 482

5

## 2.1.51 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 51

535

sambandhāc ca // 2.1.51 // § 483

śabdo 'numānam iti vartate/ sambaddhayoś ca śabdā-  
rthayoh sambandhaprasiddhau śabdopalabdher arthagra-  
haṇam yathā sambaddhator liṅgaliṇinoh sambandhapra-  
5 tītau liṅgopalabdhaū liṅgigrahaṇam iti // § 484

## 2.1.52 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 52

yat tāvad arthasyānumeyatvād iti tan na— § 485

536

āptopadeśasāmarthyāc chabdād arthasampr-  
atyayah // 2.1.52 // § 486

svargaḥ apsarasaḥ uttarāḥ kuravaḥ sapta dvīpāḥ sam-  
5 udro lokasanniveśa ity evamāder apratyakṣasyārthasya ca  
śabdāmātrāt pratyayah, kiṁ tarhi ? āptair ayam uktāḥ śa-  
bda ity atah sampratyayah viparyayera sampratyayābhā-  
vāt ; na tv evam anumānam iti / § 487

10 yat punar upalabdher advipravṛttitvād iti, ayam eva 538  
śabdānumānator upalabdheḥ pravṛttibhedah ; tatra višeṣe  
saty ahetur višeṣābhāvād iti / § 488

15 yat punar idam sambandhāc ceti, asti ca śabdārtha-  
yoh sambandho 'nujñātah, asti ca pratiṣiddhah/ asyedam  
iti ṣaṣṭhīviśiṣṭasya vākyasyārthaviśeṣo 'nujñātah, prāptil-  
akṣanās tu śabdārthayoh sambandhaḥ pratiṣiddhah/ 539  
ka-  
smāt? pramāṇato 'nupalabdheḥ—pratyakṣatas tāvac cha-  
bdārthaprāpter nopalabdhir atīndriyatvāt/ yenendriyeṇa  
gr̥hyate śabdās tasya viṣayabhāvam ativṛtto 'rtho na gr̥hy-  
ate/ asti cātīndriyaviṣayabhūto 'py arthaḥ samānenā ce-  
20 ndriyeṇa gr̥hyamāṇayoh prāptir gr̥hyata iti // § 489

## 2.1.53 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 53

540

pūraṇapradāhapāṭanānupalabdheś ca sambandhābhāvah // 2.1.53 // § 490

prāptilakṣaṇe ca gṛhyamāṇe sambandhe śabdārthayoh  
śabdāntike vārthah syāt, arthāntike vā śabdaḥ syāt, ubha-  
yam vobhayatra / atha khalv ubhayam ? sthānakaraṇābhā- 5  
vād iti cārthah / na cāyam anumānato 'py upalabhyate śa-  
bdāntike 'rtha iti / etasmin pakṣe 'py āsyasthānakaraṇoccā-  
raṇīyah śabdas tadantike 'rtha ity annāgnyasiśabdoċċāraṇe  
pūraṇapāṭanāni gṛhyeran, na ca gṛhyante ; agrahaṇāt 10  
nānumeyah prāptilakṣaṇah sambandhah / § 491

541 arthāntike śabda iti sthānakaraṇāsambhavād anuccāraṇam—  
sthānam kanṭhādayah, karaṇam prayatnavišeṣah, tasyā-  
rthāntike 'nupapattir iti / ubhayapratiṣedhāc ca nobha-  
yam / tasmān na śabdenārthah prāpta iti // § 492

## 2.1.54 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 54

542

śabdārthavyavasthānād apratiṣedhah // 2.1.54  
// § 493

śabdād arthapratyayasya vyavasthādarśanād anumīy-  
ata asti śabdārthasambandho vyavasthākāraṇam / asamb-  
andhe hi śabdamātrād arthamātre pratyayaprasaṅgah / ta- 5  
smād apratiṣedhah sambandhasyetye // § 494

## 2.1.55 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 55

543 atra samādhih — § 495

na sāmāyikatvāc chabdārthasampratyayasya  
// 2.1.55 // § 496

na sambandhakāritam śabdārthavyavasthānam / kim  
tarhi ? samayakāritam / yat tad avocāma asyedam iti ṣa- 5  
ṣṭhīviśiṣṭasya vākyasyārthavišeṣo 'nujñātaḥ śabdārthayoh  
sambandha iti samayam tam avocāma iti / kah punar  
ayam samayah ? asya śabdasyedam arthajātam abhidhe-

yam ity abhidhānābhidheyaniyamaniyogaḥ/ tasminn up-  
ayukte śabdād arthasampratyayo bhavati/ viparyaye hi  
śabdaśravaṇa 'pi pratyayābhāvah/ sambandhavādino 'pi  
cāyam avarjanīya iti/ § 497

5 prayujyamānagrahanāc ca samayopayogo laukikā- 544  
nām/ samayaparipālanārtham cedam padalakṣaṇāyā vā-  
cānvākhyānam vyākaraṇam vākyalakṣaṇāyā vāco 'rthala-  
kṣaṇam, § 498

10 padasamūho vākyam arthaparisamāprāv iti/ tad evam 545  
prāptilakṣaṇasya śabdārthasambandhasyārthatuso 'pi an-  
umānahetur na bhavatīti//55// § 499

## 2.1.56 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 56

(546) § 500

446

jātiviśeṣe cāniyamāt // 2.1.56 // § 501

5 sāmāyikah śabdād arthasampratyayo na svābhāvikah/  
ṛṣyāryamlecchānām yathākāmam śabdaviniyogo 'rthapra-  
tyāyanāya pravartate/ svābhāvike hi śabdasyārthapratyā-  
yakatve yathākāmam na syād yathā taijasasya prakāśasya  
rūpapratyayahetutvam na jātiviśeṣe vyabhicaratīti//56//  
§ 502

## 2.1.57 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 57

putrakāmeṣṭihavanābhyaśeṣu— § 503

547

tadaprāmāṇyam anṛtavyāghātapunaruktado-  
ṣebhyah // 2.1.57 // § 504

5 tasyeti śabdaviśeṣam evādhikurute bhagavān ṛṣih/ śa-  
bdasya pramāṇatvam na sambhavati/ kasmāt? anṛtadosāt—  
putrakameṣṭau putrakāmaḥ putreṣṭyā yajeta iti ; neṣṭau sa-  
ṁsthitāyām putrajanma dṛṣyate/ dṛṣṭārthasya vākyasyān-  
ṛtatvād adṛṣṭārtham api vākyam agnihotram juhuyāt sva-  
rgakāma ityādy anṛtam iti jñāyate/ § 505

10 vihitavyāghātadosāc ca, havane udite hotavyam anu- 548  
dite hotavyam samayādhyuṣite hotavyam iti vidhāya vihi-

taṁ vyāhanti—śyāvo 'syāhutim abhyavaharati ya udite juhoti, śabalo 'syāhutim abhyavaharati yo 'nudite juhoti śyāvaśabalau vāsyāhutim abhyavaharato yaḥ samayādhyuṣite juhoti/ vyāghātāc cānyataran mithyeti/ § 506

549        punaruktadoṣāc ca, abhyāse deśyamāne triḥ prathamām anvāha trir uttamām iti punaruktadoṣo bhavati/ pu-  
naruktam ca pramattavākyam iti/ tasmād apramāṇam śa-  
bdo 'nṛtavyāghātapunaruktadoṣebhya iti//57// § 507

### 2.1.58 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 58

550

**na karmakartṛṣādhanavaiguṇyāt // 2.1.58 //**  
§ 508

nānṛtadoṣah putrakāmeṣṭiau/ kasmāt? karmakartṛṣādhanavaiguṇyāt/ iṣṭyā pitarau samyujyamānau putram janayata iti/ iṣṭeh karaṇam sādhanam, pitarau kartārau, samyogah karma, trayāṇam guṇayogat̄ putrajanma, vaiguṇyād viparyayah/ iṣṭyāśrayam tāvad karmavaiguṇyam samīhābhreṣah, kartr̄vaiguṇyam avidvān prayoktā kapūyācaranaś ca/ § 509

551        sādhanavaiguṇyam havir asamkṛtam upahatam iti, mantrā nyūnādhikāḥ svaravarṇahīnā iti, dakṣinā durāgatā hīnā ninditā ceti/ athopajanāśrayam karmavaiguṇyam mithyāsamprayogah, kartr̄vaiguṇyam yonivyāpado bijopaghātaś ceti/ sādhanavaiguṇyam iṣṭāv abhihitam/ loke ca agnikāmo dāruṇī mathnīyāt iti vidhivākyam, tatra karma-vaiguṇyam mithyābhimanthanam, kartr̄vaiguṇyam prajñāprayatnataḥ pramādaḥ, sādhanavaiguṇyam ārdram suśiram dāviti, tatra phalam na niśpadyata iti nānṛtadoṣah, guṇayogena phalaniśpattidarśanāt/ na cedam laukikād bhi-  
dyate putrakāmaḥ putreṣṭyā yajeta iti//58// § 510

10

15

20

### 2.1.59 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 59

553

**abhyupetya kālabhede doṣavacanāt // 2.1.59 //**

§ 511

na vyāghāto havana ity anuvartate/ yo 'bhyupagataṁ havanakālāṁ bhinatti tato 'nyatra juhoti tatrāyam abhyupagatakālabhede doṣa ucyate śyāvo 'syāhutim abhyavaharati ya udite juhoti/ tad idam vidhibhreṣe nindāvacanam iti//59// § 512

## 2.1.60 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 60

554

**anuvādopapatteś ca // 2.1.60 //** § 513

punaruktadoṣo 'bhyāse neti prakṛtam/ anarthako 'bhyāsaḥ punaruktam, arthavān abhyāso 'nuvādah/ yo 'yam abhyāsaḥ triḥ prathamām anvāha trir uttamām ity anuvāda upapadyate arthavattvāt/ trirvacanena hi prathamottamayoh pañcadaśatvam sāmidhenīnām bhavati/ § 514

tathā ca mantrābhivādaḥ idam aham bhrātr̄vyam pa- 555  
ñcadaśāvareṇa vāgvajreṇāvabodhe yo 'smān dveṣṭi yam ca  
vayam dviṣma iti pañcadaśa sāmidhenīr vajramantro 'bhi-  
10 vadati tad abhyāsam antareṇa na syād iti//60// § 515

## 2.1.61 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 61

556

**vākyavibhāgasya cārthagrahaṇāt // 2.1.61 //**

§ 516

pramāṇam śabdo yathā loke//61// § 517

## 2.1.62 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 62

vibhāgaś ca brāhmaṇavākyānām trividhah— § 518

**vidhyarthavādānuvādavacanaviniyogāt // 2.1.62 //**  
// § 519

tridhā khalu brāhmaṇavākyāni viniyuktāni—vidhivacanāny  
5 arthavādavacanāni anuvādavacanānīti//62// § 520

### 2.1.63 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 63

557 tatra— § 521

vidhir vidhāyakah // yad vākyam vidhāya-  
kam codakam sa vidhiḥ/ vidhis tu niyogo 'nu-  
jñā vā/ yathā agnihotram juhuyāt svargakāmaḥ  
ityādi // 2.1.63 // § 522

5

### 2.1.64 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 64

559

stutir nindā parakṛtiḥ purākalpa ity arthavādah  
// 2.1.64 // § 523

vidheḥ phalavādalakṣaṇā yā praśamsā sā stutiḥ sa-  
mpratyayārthā, stūyamānam śraddadhītē, pravartikā ca,  
phalaśravaṇāt pravartate—sarvajitā vai devāḥ sarvam aja-  
yan sarvasyāptyai sarvasya jityai sarvam evaitenāptenāpn-  
oti sarvam jayati iti evamādi/ anisṭaphalavādo nindā varj-  
anārthā ninditam na samācared iti § 524

5

560 sa eṣa vāva prathamo yajño yajñānām yaj jotiṣṭomo ya  
etenādiṣṭvānyana yajate garttapatyam eva taj jīyate vā pr-  
amīyate vā ity evamādiḥ/ anyakartṛkasya vyāhatasya vi-  
dher vādah parakṛtiḥ hutvā vapām evāgre 'bhighārayanti  
atha pṛṣad ājyam taduha carakādhvaryavah pṛṣadājyam  
evāgre 'bhidhārayanti agneḥ prāṇāḥ pṛṣadājyastomam ity  
evam abhidadhāti ity evamādi/ aitihiyasamācarito vidhiḥ  
purākalpa iti/ ``tasmād vā etena brāhmaṇā bahiṣ pavam-  
ānam sāmastomama stoṣan yone yajñām pratanavāmahe  
ity evamādi/ kathām purākṛtipurākalpāv arthavādāv iti ?  
stutinindāvākyenābhisaṁbandhād vidhyāśrayasya kasya-  
cid arthasya dyotanād arthavāda iti//64// § 525

10

15

20

### 2.1.65 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 65

561

**vidhivihitasyānuvacanam anuvādaḥ // 2.1.65**

// § 526

vidhyānuvacanam cānuvādo vihitānuvacanam ca / pū-  
rvaḥ śabdānuvādo 'paro 'rthānuvādaḥ/ yathā punaru-  
ktam dvividham evam anuvādo 'pi/ kimartham punar vi-  
hitam anūdyate ? adhikārārtham ; vihitam adhikṛtya stutir  
bodhyate nindā vā, vidhiśeṣo vābhidhīyate/ § 527

5 vihitānantarārtho 'pi cānuvādā bhavati/ evam anyad 562  
apy utprekṣaṇīyam/ loke 'pi ca vidhir arthavādo 'nuv-  
āda iti ca trividham vākyam/ odanam paced iti vidhivā-  
kyam/ arthavādavākyam—āyurvarco balam sukham prati-  
bhānam cānne pratiṣṭhitam/ anuvādaḥ—pacatu pacatu  
bhavān ity abhyāsaḥ, kṣipram pacyatām iti vā ; aṅga pa-  
cyatām ity adhyeṣaṇārtham, pacyatām eveti cāvadhāraṇā-  
10 rtham/ yathā laukike vākye vibhāgenārthagrahaṇāt pram-  
āṇatvam evam vedavākyānām api vibhāgenārthagrahaṇāt  
15 pramāṇatvam bhavitum arhatīti//65// § 528

## 2.1.66 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 66

563

**nānuvādapunaruktayor viśeṣaḥ śabdābhyāsopa-  
patteḥ // 2.1.66 // § 529**

punaruktam asādhu sādhur anuvāda iti ayam viśeṣo  
nopapadyate/ kasmāt? ubhayatra hi pratītārthaḥ śabdo  
5 'bhyasyate caritārthasya śabdasyābhyāsād ubhayam asā-  
dhv iti//66// § 530

## 2.1.67 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 67

**śīghrataragamanopadeśavad abhyāsān nāviśe-  
ṣaḥ // 2.1.67 // § 531**

nānuvādapunaruktayor aviśeṣaḥ/ kasmāt? arthavato  
'bhyāsasyānuvādabhāvāt/ arthavān abhyāso 'nuvādaḥ, śī-  
5 ghrataragamanopadeśavat/ śīghram śīghram gamyatām  
iti kriyātiśayo 'bhyāsenaiivocaye/ § 532

564      udāharaṇārtham cedam/ evam anyo 'py abhyāsaḥ pa-  
cati pacatīti kriyānuparamaḥ/ grāmo grāmo ramanīya iti  
vyāptih/ pari pari trigartebhyo vr̄sto deva iti parivarja-  
nam/ adhy adhi kuḍyam niṣaṇṇam iti sāmīpyam/ tiktam  
tiktam iti prakāraḥ/ evam anuvādasya stutinindāśeṣavi- 5  
dhiṣv adhikārārthatā vihitānantarārthatā ceti//67// § 533

### 2.1.68 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 68

kim punah pratiṣedhahetūddhārād eva śabdasya pramāṇ-  
atvam sidhyati ? na, ataś ca— § 534  
565

**mantrāyurvedaprāmāṇyavac ca tatprāmāṇyam  
āptaprāmāṇyāt // 2.1.68 // § 535**

kim punar āyurvedasya prāmāṇyam ? yat tad āyurve- 5  
denopadiṣyate idam kṛtveṣṭam adhigacchati, idam varja-  
yitvāniṣṭam jahāti, tasyānuṣṭhīyamānasya tathābhāvah sa-  
tyārthatāviparyayah/ mantrapadānām ca viṣayabhūtāśa-  
nipratiṣedhārthānām prayoge 'rthasya tathābhāva etatpr-  
āmāṇyam / kimkṛtam etat ? āptaprāmāṇyakṛtam/ kim pu- 10  
nar āptānām prāmāṇyam ? sāksātkṛtadharmatā bhūtadayā  
yathābhūtārthacikhyāpayiṣeti / § 536

566      āptāḥ khalu sāksātkṛtadharmāṇaḥ idam hātavyam  
idam asya hānihetur idam asyādhigantavyam idam asyā-  
dhigamahetuḥ iti bhūtāny anukampante/ teṣāṁ khalu vai 15  
prāṇabhr̄tāṁ svayam anavabudhyamānānām nānyad up-  
adeśād avabodhakāraṇam asti /%vai prāṇabhr̄tāṁ svayam  
anavabudhyamānānām nānyad upadeśād avabodhakāra-  
ṇam asti/] na cānavabodhe samīhā varjanam vā, na vākṛ-  
tvā svastibhāvah, nāpy asyānya upakārako 'py asti/ hanta 20  
vayam ebhyo yathādarśanam yathābhūtām upadiṣyāmaḥ  
ta ime śrutvā pratipadyamānā heyam hāsyanty adhigant-  
avyam evādhigamiṣyantīti/ evam āptopadeśaḥ etena triv-  
idhenāptaprāmāṇyena parighīto 'nuṣṭhīyamāno 'rthasya  
sādhako bhavati; evam āptopadeśaḥ pramāṇam/ evam 25  
āptāḥ pramāṇam/ dṛṣṭārthenāptopadeśenāyurvedenādṛ-  
ṣṭārtho vedabhāgo 'numātavyah pramāṇam ity āptaprām-

āṇyasya hetoh samānatvād iti/ asyāpi caikadeśo grāmak-  
āmo yajeta ity evamādir dṛṣṭārthaḥ, tenānumātavyam iti/  
loke ca bhūyān upadeśāśrayo vyavahāraḥ/ laukikasyāpy  
upadeśṭur upadeśṭavyārthajñānenā parānujighṛksayā ya-  
5 thābhūtarthacikhyāpayiṣayā ca prāmāṇyam, § 537

568  
tatparigrahād āptopadeśah pramāṇam iti/ draṣṭṛprav-  
akṛṣāmānyāc cānumānam / ya evāptā vedārthānām draṣṭ-  
āraḥ pravaktāraś ca ta evāyurvedaprabhṛtīnām ity āyurve-  
10 daprāmāṇyavad vedaprāmāṇyam anumātavyam iti/ nity-  
atvād vedavākyānām pramāṇatve tatprāmāṇyam āptaprā-  
māṇyād ity ayuktam/ śabdasya vācakatvād arthapratipa-  
ttau pramāṇatvam na nityatvād/ nityatve hi sarvasya sa-  
rveṇa vacanāc chabdārthavyavasthānupapattiḥ/ nānitya-  
15 tve vācakatvam iti ced na, laukikeś adarśanāt/ te 'pi nityā  
iti cet na, anāptopadeśād arthavisamvādo 'nupapannah/  
nityatvād dhi śabdaḥ pramāṇam iti/ § 538

569  
anityaḥ sa iti cet ? aviśeṣavacanam/ anāptopadeśo la-  
ukiko na nitya iti kāraṇām vācyam iti/ yathāyogam cārth-  
asya pratyāyanād nāmadheyaśabdānām loke prāmāṇyam  
20 nityatvāt prāmāṇyānupapattiḥ/ yatrārthe nāmadheyaśa-  
bdo niyujyate loke tasya niyogaśāmarthyāt pratyāyako bh-  
avati, na nityatvāt/ manvantarayugāntantaresu cātītānāg-  
atesu sampradāyābhyaśasprayogāvicchedo vedānām nity-  
atvam, § 539

570  
25 āptaprāmāṇyāc ca prāmāṇyam ; laukikeśu śabdeśu ca-  
itat samānam iti//68// § 540

iti vātsyāyanīye nyāyābhāṣye dvitīyādhyāyasyādyam  
āhnikam/ § 541

572

## 2.2 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2

### 2.2.1 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 1

atha dvitīyādhyāyasya dvitīyam āhnikam ayathārthaḥ pr-  
amāṇoddeśa iti matvāha— § 542

**na catuṣṭvam aitiḥyārthāpattiśambhavābhāv-**  
**aprāmāṇyāt // 2.2.1 // § 543**

na catvāry eva pramāṇāni/ kim tarhi? aitiḥyam arthā-  
pattiḥ sambhavo 'bhāva ity etāny api pramāṇāni, § 544

573 tāni kasmān noktāni/ itihocur ity anirdiṣṭapravaktr-  
kam pravādapāramparyam aitiḥyam/ arthād āpattir arth-  
āpattiḥ/ āpattiḥ prāptiḥ prasāṅgah/ yatrābhidhīyamāne  
'rthe yo 'nyo 'rthaḥ prasajyate so 'rthāpattiḥ/ yathā megh-  
eṣv asatsu vṛṣṭir na bhavatīti/ § 545

574 kim atra prasajyate? satsu bhavatīti/ sambhavo nām-  
āvinābhāvino 'rthasya sattāgrahaṇād anyasya sattāgraha-  
ṇam/ yathā droṇasya sattāgrahaṇād āḍhakasya sattāgraha-  
ṇam, āḍhakasya sattāgrahaṇāt prasthasyeti/ abhāvo viro-  
dhy abhūtam bhūtasya, avidyamānam varṣakarma vidya-  
mānasya vāyvabhrasāmyogasya pratipādakam, vidhārake 15  
hi vāyvabhrasāmyoge gurutvād apām patanakarma na bh-  
avatīti//1// § 546

## 2.2.2 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 2

575 satyam etāni pramāṇāni, na tu pramāṇāntarāṇi/ pramā-  
ṇāntaram ca manyamānena pratiṣedha ucyate/ so 'yam—  
§ 547

**śabda aitiḥyānarthāntarabhāvād anumāne 'rth-**  
**āpattiśambhavābhāvānarthāntarabhāvāc cāprat-**  
**iṣedhaḥ // 2.2.2 // § 548**

anupapannaḥ pratiṣedhaḥ/ katham? āptopadeśaḥ śa-  
bdah iti/ na ca śabdalakṣaṇam aitiḥyād vyāvartate; so  
'yam bhedah sāmānyāt samgrhyata iti/ pratyakṣenāpraty-  
akṣasya sambaddhasya pratipattir anumānam/ § 549

576 tathā cārthāpattiśambhavābhāvah/ vākyārthasampra-  
tyayenānabhihitasyārthasya pratyānikabhbāvād grahaṇam  
arthāpattir anumānam eva/ avinābhāvavṛttiḥ ca samba-  
ddhayoh samudāyasamudāyinoḥ samudāyenetarasya gr-  
ahaṇam sambhavah, § 550

577 tad apy anumānam eva/ asmin satīdam nopapadyata  
iti virodhitve prasiddhe kāryānupapattyā kāraṇasya prat-

ibandhakam anumīyate/ so 'yam yathārtha eva pramāṇo-  
ddeśa iti//2// § 551

### 2.2.3 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 3

satyam etāni pramāṇāni na tu pramāṇāntarāṇīty uktam, 578  
atrārthāpatteḥ pramāṇabhāvābhyanujñā nopapadyate/  
tathā hīyam— § 552

**arthāpattir apramāṇam anaikāntikatvāt //**  
5 **2.2.3 //** § 553

asatsu megheṣu vṛṣṭir na bhavatīti satsu bhavatīty etad  
arthād āpadyate, satsv api caikadā na bhavati / seyam arth-  
āpattir apramāṇam iti//3// § 554

### 2.2.4 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 4

nānaikāntikatvam arthāpatteḥ— § 555 579

**anarthāpattāv arthāpattyabhimānāt // 2.2.4**  
// § 556

asati kāraṇe kāryam notpadyata iti vākyāt pratyānikā-  
5 bhūto 'rthaḥ sati kāraṇe kāryam utpadyata ity arthād āpa-  
dyate/ abhāvasya hi bhāvah pratyānika iti/ so 'yam kā-  
ryotpādaḥ sati kāraṇe 'rthād āpadyamāno na kāraṇasya  
sattām vyabhicarati/ na khalv asati kāraṇe kāryam utpa-  
dyate tasmān nānaikāntikī/ yat tu sati kāraṇe nimittapra-  
10 tibandāt kāryam notpadyata iti kāraṇadharmo 'sau na tv  
arthāpatteḥ prameyam/ kim tarhy asyāḥ prameyam? sati  
kāraṇe kāryam utpadyata iti yo 'sau kāryotpādaḥ kāraṇa-  
syā sattām na vyabhicatati tad asyāḥ prameyam/ evam tu  
saty anarthāpattāv arthāpattyabhimānam kṛtvā pratiṣedha  
15 ucyata iti/ § 557

§ 558

580

### 2.2.5 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 5

**pratiṣedhāprāmāṇyam cānaikāntikatvāt // 2.2.5**  
 // § 559

arthāpattir na pramāṇam anaikāntikatvād iti vākyam  
 pratiṣedhah/ tenānenārthāpatteḥ pramāṇatvam pratiṣidhyate na sadbhāvah, evam anaikāntiko bhavati/ anaikāntikatvād apramāṇenānena na kaścid arthaḥ pratiṣidhyata iti//5// § 560

5

### 2.2.6 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 6

- 581 atha manyase niyataviṣayev artheṣu svaviṣaye vyabhicāro bhavati, na ca pratiṣedhasya sadbhāvo viṣayah? evam tarhi— § 561

**tatprāmāṇye vā nārthāpattyaprāmāṇyam //**  
**2.2.6 // § 562**

5

arthāpatter api kāryotpādena kāraṇasattāyā avyabhicāro viṣayah/ na ca kāraṇadharma nimittapratibandhāt kāryānutpādakatvam iti//6// § 563

### 2.2.7 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 7

- 582 abhāvasya tarhi pramāṇabhāvābhyanujñā nopapadyate/ katham iti? § 564

**nābhāvaprāmāṇyam prameyāsiddheḥ // 2.2.7**  
 // § 565

abhāvasya bhūyasi prameye lokasiddhe vaiyātyād ucyate nābhāvaprāmāṇyam prameyāsiddher iti//7// § 566

5

### 2.2.8 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 8

- 583 athāyam arthabahutvād arthaikadeśa udāhriyate— § 567

**lakṣitev alakṣaṇalakṣitatvād alakṣitānāṁ ta-**  
**tprameyasiddheḥ // 2.2.8 // § 568**

- 584 tasyābhāvasya sidhyati prameyam/ katham? lakṣiteṣu vāsaḥsu anupādeyeṣv upādeyānām alakṣitānām alakṣaṇa-

5

lakṣitatvād lakṣaṇābhāvena lakṣitatvād iti/ ubhayasanni-dhāv alakṣitāni vāsāṃsy ānayeti prayukto yeṣu vāsaḥsu lakṣaṇāni na bhavanti tāni lakṣaṇābhāvena pratipadyate, pratipadya cānayati, pratipattihetus ca pramāṇam iti//8//

5 § 569

### 2.2.9 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 9

asaty arthe nābhāva iti cen nānyalakṣaṇopapatteḥ // 2.2.9 // § 570

yatra bhūtvā kiñcin na bhavati tatra tasyābhāva upapadyate/ na cālakṣiteṣu vāsaḥsu lakṣitāni bhūtvā na bhavanti, tasmāt teṣu lakṣaṇābhāvo 'nupapanna iti/

5 § 571

nānyalakṣaṇopapatteḥ—yathāyam anyeṣu vāsaḥsu 585 lakṣaṇānām upapattiṁ paśyati naivam alakṣiteṣu/ so 'yam lakṣaṇābhāvam paśyann abhāvenārtham pratipadyata iti//9//

§ 572

### 2.2.10 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 10

586

tatsiddher alakṣiteṣv ahetuḥ // 2.2.10 // § 573

teṣu vāsaḥsu lakṣiteṣu siddhir vidhyamānatā yeṣām bhavati na teṣām abhāvo lakṣaṇānām/ yāni ca lakṣiteṣu vi-dyante lakṣaṇāni teṣām alakṣiteṣv abhāva ity ahetuḥ/ yāni khalu bhavanti teṣām abhāvo vyāhata iti//10//

5 § 574

### 2.2.11 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 11

na lakṣaṇāvasthitāpekṣasiddheḥ // 2.2.11 //

§ 575

na brūmo yāni lakṣaṇāni bhavanti teṣām abhāva iti, kin tu keṣucil lakṣaṇāny avasthitāni anavasthitāni keṣucit, ap-5 ekṣamāṇo yeṣu lakṣaṇānām bhāvam na paśyati tāni lakṣaṇābhāvena pratipadyata iti//11//

§ 576

## 2.2.12 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 12

587

**prāg utpatter abhāvopapatteś ca // 2.2.12 // § 577**

abhāvadvaitam khalu bhavati prāk cotpatter avidyamānatā, utpannasya cātmano hānād avidyamānatā/ tatrālakṣitesu vāsaḥsu prāg utpatter avidyamānatālakṣaṇo lakṣaṇānām abhāvo netara iti//12// § 578

5

## 2.2.13 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 13

588 āptopadeśah śabdah iti pramāṇabhāve viśeṣaṇam bruvatā nānāprakāraḥ śabda iti jñāpyate/ tasmin sāmanyena vicāraḥ—kim nityo 'thānitya iti/ vimarśahetvanuyoge ca vipratipatteḥ samśayah/ ākāśaguṇaḥ śabda vibhur nityo 'bhivyaktidharmaka ity eke/ § 579

5

589 gandhādisahavṛttir dravyeṣu sanniviṣṭo gandhādivad avasthito 'bhivyaktidharmaka ity apare/ ākāśaguṇaḥ śabda utpattinirodhadharmako buddhivad ity apare/ mahābhūtasamāṅkṣobhajah śabdo 'nāśrita utpattidharmako nirodhadharmaka ity anye/ ataḥ samśayah kim atra tattvam iti// § 580

10

594 anityaḥ śabda ity uttaram/ katham?— § 581

**ādhimattvād aindriyakatvāt kṛtakavad upacārāc ca // 2.2.13 // § 582**

ādir yoniḥ kāraṇam ādīyate asmād iti/ kāraṇavad anityam dṛṣṭam/ samyogavibhāgaś ca śabdah kāraṇavatvād anitya iti/ kā punar iyam arthadeśanā kāraṇavatvād iti ? utpattidharmakatvāt; anityaḥ śabda iti—bhūtvā na bhavati vināśadharmaka iti/ sāṁśayikam etat—kim utpattikāraṇam samyogavibhāgau śabdasya, āhosvid abhivyaktikāraṇam ity ata āha—aindriyakatvāt/ indriyapratyāsattigrāhya aindriyakah/ kim ayam vyañjakena samānadeśo 'bhivyajyate rūpādivat atha samyogajāc chabdāc chabdasantāne sati śrotrapratyāsanno gr̥hyata iti ? samyoganiवृत्ता॒ शब्दग्रहणात् ना॒ व्यञ्जकेना॒ समानदे॒

15

20

25

śasya grahaṇam—dāruvraścane dāruparaśusaṁyoganivr-  
ttau dūrasthena śabdo gṛhyate/ na ca vyañjakābhāve vya-  
ñgyagrahaṇam bhavati, § 583

5 tasmān na vyañjakaḥ samyogaḥ, utpādake tu samyoge 596  
samyogajāc chabdāc chabdasantāne sati śrotrapratyāsann-  
asya grahaṇam iti yuktam samyoganivṛttau śabdasya gra-  
haṇam iti/ § 584

10 itaś ca śabda utpadyate nābhivyajyate—kṛtakavad up-  
acārāt/ tīvram mandam iti kṛtakam upacaryate, tīvram  
sukham mandam sukham tīvram duḥkham mandam du-  
ḥkham iti, upacaryate ca tīvrah śabdo mandaḥ śabda iti/  
§ 585

15 vyañjakasya tathābhāvād grahaṇasya tīvramand- 603  
atā rūpavād iti ced na abhibhavopapatteḥ—samyogasya  
vyañjakasya tīvramandatayā śabdagrahaṇasya tīvrama-  
ndatā bhavati na tu śabdo bhidyate yathā prakāśa-  
sya tīvramandatayā rūpagrahaṇasyeti, tac ca na, evam  
abhibhavopapatteḥ—tīvra bherīśabdo mandam tantrīśa-  
bdam abhibhavati na mandaḥ/ na ca śabdagrahaṇam abh-  
20 ibhāvakam, śabdaś ca na bhidyate, śabde tu bhidyamāne  
yukto 'bhibhavaḥ/ tasmād utpadyate śabdo nābhivyajyata  
iti/ § 586

25 abhibhāvānupapattiś ca vyañjakasamānadeśasyābhi- 604  
vyaktau prāptyabhāvāt—vyañjakena samānadeśe 'bhivya-  
jyate śabda ity etasmin pakṣe nopapadyate 'bhibhavaḥ/ na  
hi bherīśabdena tantrīsvanah prāpta iti/ § 587

30 aprāpte 'bhibhava iti cet śabdamātrābhibhavaprasaṅgah—605  
atha manyeta asatyām prāptāv abhibhavo bhavatīti, evam  
sati yathā bherīśabdaḥ kañcit tantrīsvanam abhibhavati  
evam antikasthopādānam iva davīyahstho pādānān api ta-  
ntrīsvanān abhibhaved aprāpter aviśeṣāt/ tatra kvacid eva  
bheryām praṇāditāyām sarvalokeṣu samānakālās tantrīsv-  
anā na śrūyeran iti/ nānābhūteṣu śabdasantāneṣu satsu śr-  
otrapratyāsattibhāvena kasyacic chabdasya tīvreṇa mand-  
35 asyābhibhavo yukta iti/ § 588

kaḥ punar ayam abhibhavo nāma? grāhyasamānajātī- 606  
yagrahaṇakṛtam agrahaṇam abhibhavaḥ; yatholkāprakā-  
śasya grahaṇārhasyādityaprakāśeneti//13// § 589

**2.2.14 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 14**

607

na ghaṭābhāvasāmānyanityatvān nityeṣv apy an-  
ityavad upacārāc ca // 2.2.14 // § 590

na khalu ādimattvād anityah śabdaḥ/ kasmāt? vy-  
abhicārāt/ ādimataḥ khalu ghaṭābhāvasya dr̥ṣṭam nitya-  
tvam/ katham ādimān? kāraṇavibhāgebhyo hi ghaṭo na  
bhavati/ katham asya nityatvam? yo 'sau kāraṇavibhāge-  
bhyo na bhavati na tasyābhāvo bhāvena kadācin nivarty-  
ata iti/ yad apy aindriyakatvāt, tad api vyabhicarati, ai-  
ndriyakam ca sāmānyam nityam ceti/ yad api kṛtakavād  
upacārād iti, etad api vyabhicarati; nityeṣv anityavad up-  
acāro dr̥ṣṭah—tathā hi bhavati vṛkṣasya pradeśaḥ kamba-  
lasya pradeśaḥ evam ākāśasya pradeśaḥ ātmānaḥ pradeśa  
iti bhavatīti//14// § 591

5

10

**2.2.15 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 15**

608

tattvabhāktayor nānātvasya vibhāgād avyabhic-  
āraḥ // 2.2.15 // § 592

nityam ity atra kiṃ tāvat tattvam? arthāntarasyānupatta-  
ttidharmakasyātmahānānupapattir nityatvam, tac cābhāve  
nopapadyate/ bhāktam tu bhavati yat tatrātmānam ahāsīd  
yad bhūtvā na bhavati na jātu tat punar bhavati, tatra ni-  
tya iva nityo ghaṭābhāva ity ayam padārtha iti/ tatra yath-  
ājātīyakah śabdo na tathājātīyakam kāryam kiṃcīn nityam  
dr̥syata ity avyabhicāraḥ// § 593

5

**2.2.16 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 16**

609 yad api sāmānyanityatvād itīndriyapratyāsattigrāhyam  
aindriyakam iti— § 594

santānānumānaviśeṣaṇāt // 2.2.16 // § 595

nityeṣv avyabhicāra iti prakṛtam/ nendriyagrahaṇasā-  
marthyāc chabdasyānityatvam/ kiṁ tarhi indriyapratyās-  
attigrāhyatvāt santānānumānam tenānityatvam iti // § 596

### 2.2.17 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 17

yad api nityeṣv apy anityavad upacārād iti/ na— § 597

kāraṇadravyasya pradeśaśabdenābhidhānāt //

### 2.2.17 // § 598

nityeṣv apy avyabhicāra iti/ evam ākāśapradeśah ātm-  
5 apradeśa iti nātrākāśātmanoh kāraṇadravyam abhidhī-  
yate yathā kṛtakasya/ katham hy avidyamānam abh-  
idhīyate, avidyamānatā ca pramāṇato 'nupalabdheḥ/  
kiṁ tarhi tatrābhidhīyate? samyogasyāvyāpyavṛttitvam—  
10 paricchinnena dravyenākāśasya samyogo nākāśam vyā-  
pnoti avyāpya vartata iti, tad asy kṛtakena dravyeṇa sāmā-  
nyam/ na hy āmalakayoh samyoga āśrayam vyāpnoti/ sā-  
mānyakṛtā ca bhaktir ākāśasya pradeśa iti/ anenātmapr-  
adeśo vyākhyātaḥ/ samyogavac ca śabdabuddhyādīnām  
15 avyāpyavṛttitvam iti/ parīkṣitā ca tīvramandatā śabdata-  
tvam na bhaktikṛteti/ § 599

kasmāt punaḥ sūtrakārasyāsmiṇ arthe sūtram na śr- 613  
ūyata iti? sīlam idam bhavagavataḥ sūtrakārasya bahuṣv  
adhikaraṇeṣu dvau pakṣau na vyavasthāpayati tatra sāstr-  
asiddhāntāt tattvāvadhāraṇam pratipattum arhatīti many-  
20 ate/ sāstrasiddhāntas tu nyāyasamākhyātam anumatam  
bahuśākham anumānam iti//17// § 600

### 2.2.18 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 18

athāpi khalv idam asti idam nāstīti kuta etat pratipatta- 614  
vyam iti? pramāṇata upalabdher anupalabdheś ceti/ avi-  
dyamānas tarhi śabdah— § 601

prāg uccāraṇād anupalabdher āvaraṇādyanu-  
5 palabdheś ca // 2.2.18 // § 602

prāg uccāraṇān nāsti śabdaḥ/ kasmāt? anupalabdhēḥ/ sato nupalabdhir āvaraṇādibhyah etan nopapadyate/ kasmāt? āvaraṇādīnām anupalabdhibhikāraṇānām agraḥaṇāt—anenaṁvṛtaḥ śabdo nopalabhyata asannikṛṣṭaś cendriyavyavādhānād ity evamādi anupalabdhibhikāraṇām na gr̥hyata iti so 'yam anuccārito nāstīti/ uccāraṇām asya vyañjakam tadabhāvād prāg uccāraṇād anupalabdhir iti/ kim idam uccāraṇām nāmeti? vivakṣājanitena prayatnena koṣṭhyasya vāyoḥ preritasya kanṭhatālvādipratighātah,<sup>§ 603</sup>

5

615 yathāsthānam pratighātād varṇābhivyaktir iti/ samyogavišeṣo vai pratighātah, pratiṣiddham ca samyogasya vyañjakatvam, tasmān na vyañjakābhāvād agraḥaṇām, api tv abhāvād eveti/ so 'yam uccāryamāṇah śrūyate śrūyamāṇaś cābhūtvā bhavatīti anumīyate/ ūrdhvam coccāraṇān na śrūyate sa bhūtvā na bhavati abhāvān na śrūyata iti/ katham? āvaraṇādyanupalabdher ity uktam/ tasmād utpattitirobhāvadharmaṅkāḥ śabda iti//18//<sup>§ 604</sup>

15

### 2.2.19 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 19

evam ca sati tattvam pāṁśubhir ivāvakirann idam āha—  
<sup>§ 605</sup>

tadanupalabdher anupalambhād āvaraṇopapattiḥ // 2.2.19 //<sup>§ 606</sup>

yady anupalambhād āvaraṇām nāsti, āvaraṇānupalabdhir api tarhy anupalambhāt nāstīti tasyā abhāvād apratiṣiddham āvaraṇām iti/ katham punar jānīte bhavān nāvaraṇānupalabdhir upalabhyata iti?<sup>§ 607</sup>

5

616 kim atra jñeyam pratyātmavedanīyatvāt samānam—ayam khalv āvaraṇām anupalambhamāṇah pratyātmam eva samvedayate nāvaraṇām upalabha iti, yathā kuḍyenāvṛtasyāvaraṇām upalabhamāṇah pratyātmam eva samvedayate/ seyam āvaraṇānupalabdhisvad āvaraṇānupalabdhir api samvedyaiveti/ evam ca saty apahṛtavisayam uttaravākyam astīti//16//<sup>§ 608</sup>

10

15

## 2.2.20 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 20

abhyanujñāvādena tūcyate jātivādinā— § 609

617

anupalambhād apy anupalabdhisadbhāvān  
nāvaraṇānupapattir anupalambhāt // 2.2.20 //  
§ 610

5 yathānupalambhamānāpy āvaraṇānupalabdhir asti evam  
anupalabhyamānam apy āvaraṇam astīti yady abhyanu-  
jānāti bhavān anupalabhyamānāvaraṇānupalabdhir astīti  
abhyanujñāya ca vadati nāsty āvaraṇam anupalambhād iti,  
etasminn apy abhyanujñāvāde pratipattiniyamo nopapa-  
dyata iti // 20 // § 611  
10

## 2.2.21 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 21

618

anupalambhātmakatvād anupalabdher ahetuḥ  
// 2.2.21 // § 612

5 yad upalabhyate tad asti, yan nopalabhyate tan nāsti,  
ity anupalambhātmakam asad iti vyavasthitam/ upala-  
bdhyabhāvaś cānupalabdhir iti seyam abhāvatvān nopal-  
abhyate/ sac ca khalv āvaraṇam tasyopalabdhyā bhavita-  
vyam na copalabhyate tasmān nāstīti/ § 613

tatra yad uktam nāvaraṇānupapattir anupalambhād 619  
ity ayuktam iti // 21 // § 614

## 2.2.22 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 22

atha śabdasya nityatvam pratijānānah kasmād dhetoh  
pratijānīte— § 615  
620

asparśatvāt // 2.2.22 // § 616

5 asparśam ākāśam nityam drṣṭam iti tathā ca śabda  
iti // 22 // § 617

### 2.2.23 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 23

so 'yam ubhayataḥ savyabhicārah—sparśavāṁś cāñur nityaḥ, asparśam ca karmāṇītyam drṣṭam/ asparśatvād ity etasya sādhyasādharmyeṇodāharaṇam— § 618

**na karmāṇītyatvāt // 2.2.23 //** § 619  
sādhyavaidharmyeṇodāharaṇam— § 620

5

### 2.2.24 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 24

nānūṇītyatvāt // 2.2.24 // § 621  
ubhayasmīn udāharaṇe vyabhicārāṇ na hetuḥ//24//  
§ 622

### 2.2.25 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 25

621 ayaṁ tarhi hetuḥ— § 623

**sampradānāt // 2.2.25 //** § 624

sampradīyamānam avasthitam drṣṭam, sampradīyate ca śabda ācaryeṇāntevāsane, tasmād avasthita iti//25//  
§ 625

5

### 2.2.26 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 26

**tadantarālānupalabdher ahetuḥ // 2.2.26 //** § 626  
yena sampradīyate yasmai ca, tayor antarāle 'vasthānam asya kena liṅgenopalabhyate/ sampradīyamāno 'hy avasthitah sampradātur apaiti sampradānam ca prāpnotīty avarjanīyam etat//26// § 627

5

### 2.2.27 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 27

622

**adhyāpanād apratiṣedhaḥ // 2.2.27 //** § 628

adhyayanam liṅgam, asati sampradāne 'dhyāpanam na syād iti//27// § 629

## 2.2.28 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 28

ubhayoh pakṣayor anyatarasyādhyāpanād apratiṣedhaḥ // 2.2.28 // § 630

5 samānam adhyāpanam ubhayoh pakṣayoh samśayānivṛtteḥ, kim ācāryasthaḥ śabdo 'ntevāsinam āpadyate tad adhyāpanam, § 631

āhosvin nr̥tyopadeśavad gṛhītasyānukaraṇam adhyāpanam iti/ evam adhyāpanam aliṅgam sampradānasyeti//28// § 632

## 2.2.29 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 29

ayam tarhi hetuḥ— § 633

abhyāsāt // 2.2.29 // § 634

5 abhyasyamānam avasthitam dṛṣṭam/ pañcakṛtvah paśyatīti rūpam avasthitam punah punar dṛsyate/ bhavati ca śabde 'bhyāsaḥ—daśakṛtvō 'dhīto 'nuvāko vimśatikṛtvō 'dhīta iti/ tasmād avasthitasya punah punar uccāraṇam abhyāsa iti//29// § 635

## 2.2.30 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 30

624

nānyatve 'py abhyāsasyopacārāt // 2.2.30 // § 636

anavasthāne 'py abhyāsasyābhidhānaṁ bhavati dvir nr̥tyatu bhavān trir nr̥tyatu bhavān iti, dvir anṛtyat trir anṛtyad dvir agnihotram juhoti dvir bhuṅkte//30// § 637

## 2.2.31 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 31

evam vyabhicārāt pratisiddhahetāv anyaśabdasya prayogaḥ pratiṣidhyate— § 638

anyad anyasmād ananyatvād ananyad ity anyatābhāvaḥ // 2.2.31 // § 639

yad idam anyad iti manyase tat svārthenānanyatvād  
anyan na bhavati, evam anyatāyā abhāvah/ tatra yad  
uktam anyatve 'py abhyāsopacārād iti etad ayuktam  
iti//31// § 640

### 2.2.32 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 32

625 Śabdaprayogam pratiṣedhataḥ śabdāntaraprayogah pratiṣidhyate—  
§ 641

tadabhāve nāsty ananyatā taylor itaretarāpekṣ-  
asiddheḥ // 2.2.32 // § 642

anyasmād ananyatām upapādayati bhavān, upapādyā 5  
cānyat pratyācaṣṭe ananyad iti ca śabdam anujānāti, pray-  
uṇkte cānanyad ity etat samāsapadam, anyaśadbo 'yam pr-  
atiṣedhena saha samasyate/ yadi cātrottaram padam nāsti  
kasyāyam pratiṣedhena saha samāsaḥ ? tasmāt taylor anyā-  
nanyaśabdator itaro 'nanyaśabda itaram anyaśabdam ap-  
ekṣamāṇaḥ sidhyatīti tatra yad uktam anyatāyā abhāva iti  
etad ayuktam iti//32// § 643

### 2.2.33 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 33

627 astu tarhīdānīṁ śabdasya nityatvam— § 644

vināśakāraṇānupalabdheḥ // 2.2.33 // § 645

yad anityam tasya vināśah kāraṇād bhavati yathā loṣṭ-  
asya kāraṇadravyavibhāgāt/ śabdaś ced anityas tasya vi-  
nāśo yasmāt kāraṇād bhavati tad upalabhyeta, na copala- 5  
bhoyate tasmān nitya iti//33// § 646

### 2.2.34 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 34

628

aśravaṇakāraṇānupalabdheḥ satataśravaṇapras-  
aṅgah // 2.2.34 // § 647

yathā vināśakāraṇānupalabdher avināśaprasyaṅga evam  
aśravaṇakāraṇānupalabdheḥ satataṁ śravaṇaprasaṅgaḥ/  
vyañjakābhāvād aśravaṇam iti cet? pratiṣiddham vyañja-  
5 kam/ atha vidyamānasya nirnimittam aśravanam iti vidy-  
amānasya nirnimitto vināśa iti/ samānaś ca dṛṣṭavirodho  
nimittam antareṇa vināśe cāśravane ceti// 34// § 648

## 2.2.35 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 35

**upalabhyamāne cānupalabhdher asattvād anapa-  
deśah // 2.2.35 // § 649**

anumānāc copalabhyamāne śabdasya vināśakāraṇe vi-  
nāśakāraṇānupalabdher asattvād ity anapadeśah, yathā  
5 yasmād viṣāṇī tasmād aśva iti/ kim anumānam iti cet? sa-  
ntānopapattiḥ/ upapāditaḥ śabdasantānaḥ samyogavibh-  
āgajāc chabdāc chabdāntaram tato 'ntat tato 'py anyad iti/  
tatra kāryaḥ śabdah kāraṇaśabdām niruṇaddhi pratighāt-  
idravyasamyogas tv antyasya śabdasya nirodhakah/ § 650

10 dṛṣṭam hi tirahpratikuḍyam antikasthenāpy aśrava- 629  
ṇam śabdasya śravaṇam dūrasthenāpy asati vyavadhāne  
iti/ § 651

15 ghaṇṭāyām abhihanyamānāyām tāras tārataro mando 630  
mandatara iti śrutibhedān nānāśabdasantāno 'vicchedena  
śrūyate/ tatra nitye śabde ghaṇṭāsthām anyagataṁ vāva-  
sthitam santānavṛtti vābhivyaktikāraṇam vācyam, § 652

20 yena śrūtisantāno bhavatīti śabdabhede vāsatī śrutibh- 631  
eda upapādayitavya iti/ anitye tu śabde ghaṇṭāsthām sa-  
ntānavṛtti samyogasahakāri nimittāntaram samskārabhū-  
tam paṭu mandam anuvartate tastānuvṛttyā śabdasantānā-  
nuvṛttiḥ, paṭumandabhbāvāc ca tīvramandatā śabdasya, ta-  
tkṛtaś ca śrūtibheda iti// 35// § 653

## 2.2.36 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 36

na vai nimittāntaram samskāra upalabhyate/ anupala- 633  
bdher nāstīti? § 654

pāṇinimittapraślesāc chabdābhāve nānupala-  
bdhiḥ // 2.2.36 // § 655

pāṇikarmaṇā pāṇighaṇṭāpraśleṣo bhavati tasmīmś ca  
sati śabdasantāno notpadyate ataḥ śravaṇānupapattih/  
§ 656

5

634 tatra pratighātidravyasam�yogaḥ śabdasya nimittānta-  
ram saṃskārabhūtam niruṇaddhīty anumīyate; tasya ca  
nirodhāc chabdasantāno notpadyate/ anutpattau śrutivi-  
cchedo yathā pratighātidravyasam�yogād iṣoh kriyāhetau  
saṃskāre niruddhe gamanābhāva iti/ kampasantānasya 10  
sparśanendriyagrāhyasya coparamah/ kāṃsyapātrādiṣu  
pāṇisamśleṣo liṅgam saṃskārasantānasyeti/ tasmān nim-  
ittāntarasya saṃskārabhūtasya nānupalabdhir iti//36//  
§ 657

### 2.2.37 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 37

635

vināśakāraṇānupalabdheś cāvasthāne tannitya-  
tvaprasaṅgah // 2.2.37 // § 658

yadi yasya vināśakāraṇam nopalabhyate tad avatiṣṭh-  
ate, avasthānāc ca tasya nityatvam prasajyate; evam yāni  
khalv imāni śabdaśravaṇāni śabdābhivyaktaya iti matam,  
na teṣām vināśakāraṇam bhavatopapādyate, anupapāda-  
nād avasthānam avasthānāt teṣām nityatvam prasajyata  
iti/ atha naivam, na tarhi vināśakāraṇānupalabdheḥ śabd-  
asyāvasthānān nityatvam iti//37// § 659

5

### 2.2.38 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 38

kampasamānāśrayasyānunādasya pāṇipraślesāt kampavat  
kāraṇoparamād abhāvah/ vaiyadhikaraṇye hi pratighā-  
tidravyapraślesāt samānādhikaraṇasyaivoparamah syād  
iti— § 660

636

asparśatvād apratiṣedhaḥ // 2.2.38 // § 661

5

yad idam nākāśaguṇah śabda iti pratiṣidhyate ayam  
 anupapannah pratiṣedhah, asparśatvāc chabdāśrayasya/  
 rūpādisamānadeśasyāgrahaṇe śabdasantānopapatter as-  
 arśavyāpidravyāśrayah śabda iti jñāyate na kampasamān-  
 5 āśraya iti // 38 // § 662

### 2.2.39 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 39

pratidravyam rūpādibhiḥ saha sanniviṣṭah śabdah samā- 637  
 nadeśo vyajyata iti nopapadyate/ katham ?— § 663

vibhaktyantaropapatteś ca samāse // 2.2.39

// § 664

5 santānopapatteś ceti cārthah/ tad vyākhyātam/ yadi  
 rūpādayah śabdāś ca pratidravyam samastāḥ samuditāḥ  
 samuditāś tasmin samāse samudāye yo yathājātīyakah sa-  
 nniviṣṭas tasya tathā jātīyasyaiva grahaṇena bhavitavyam  
 śabde rūpādivat/ tatra yo 'yam vibhāga ekadravye nānār-  
 10 ūpā bhinnaśrutayo vidharmāṇah śabdā abhivyajyamānāḥ  
 śrūyante yac ca vibhāgāntaram sarūpāḥ samānaśrutayah  
 sadharmāṇah śabdāś tīvramandadharimatayā bhinnāḥ śrū-  
 yante tad ubhayam nopapadyate, nānābhūtānām utpady-  
 amānānām ayam dharmo naikasya vyajyamānasyeti/ § 665

15 asti cāyam vibhāgo vibhāgāntaram ca, tena vibhāgop- 638  
 apatter manyāmahe na pratidravyam rūpādibhiḥ saha śa-  
 bdaḥ sanniviṣṭo vyajyata iti // 39 // § 666

### 2.2.40 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 40

dvividhaś cāyam śabdo varṇātmako dhvanimātraś ca/ ta-  
 tra varṇātmani tāvat— § 667

vikārādeśopadeśāt samśayaḥ // 2.2.40 // § 668

5 dadhy atreti kecit ikāra itvam hitvā yatvam āpadyata iti  
 vikāram manyante/ kecid ikārasya prayoge viṣayakṛte yad  
 ikārah sthānam jahāti tatra yakārasya prayogam bruvate/  
 samhitāyam viṣaye ikāro na prayujyate tasya sthāne yakā-

raḥ prayujyate sa ādeśa iti ubhayam idam upadiṣyate/ tra na jñāyate kiṁ tattvam iti/ § 669

- 639 ādeśopadeśas tattvam/ vikāropadeśe hy anvayasyāgraḥaṇād vikārānanumānam—saty anvaye kiñcin nivartate kiñcid upajāyata iti śakyeta vikāro 'numātum/ na cānvayo gṛhyate tasmād vikāro nāstīti/ bhinnakaraṇayoś ca varṇayor aprayoge prayogopapattiḥ—vivṛtakaraṇa ikāra īśatsprśṭakaraṇo yakāraḥ, tāv imau pṛthakkaraṇākhyena prayatnenoccāraṇīyau, taylor ekasyāprayoge 'nyasya prāyoga upapanna iti/ avikāre cāviśesah/ yatremāv ikārayakārau na vikārabhūtau—yatate, yacchatī, prāyaṁsta, iti, ikāra idam iti ca, yatra ca vikārabhūtau iṣṭyā dadhy āhareti, ubhayatra prayuktur avišeṣo yatnah śrotuś ca śrutir ity ādeśopapattiḥ/ § 670
- 640 prayujyamānāgraḥaṇāc ca/ na khalv ikāraḥ prayujyamāno yakāratām āpadyamāno gṛhyate/ kiṁ tarhi? ikārasya prayoge yakāraḥ prayujyate, tasmād avikāra iti/ avikāre ca na śabdānvākhyānalopah/ na vikriyante varṇā iti/ na caitasmin pakṣe śabdānvākhyānasyāsambhave yena varṇavikāram pratipadyemahīti/ na khalv varṇasya varṇāntaram kāryam, na hi ikārād yakāra utpadyate yakārād vā ikāraḥ/ pṛthaksthānaprayatnotpādyā hīme varṇāḥ teṣām anyonyasya sthāne prayujyata iti yuktam/ etāvac ca itat pariṇāmo vā vikāraḥ syāt kāryakāraṇabhāvo vā/ ubhayam ca nāsti tasmāt na santi varṇavikāraḥ/ varṇasamudāyavikārānupapattivac ca varṇavikārānupapattiḥ—aster bhūḥ bruvo vacir iti yathā varṇasamudāyasya dhātulakṣaṇasya kvacid viṣaye varṇāntarasamudāyo na pariṇāmo na kāryam śabdāntarasya sthāne śabdāntaram prayujyate ta-thā varṇasya varṇānataram iti//40// § 671

5

10

15

20

25

30

### 2.2.41 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 41

- 641 itaś ca na santi varṇavikāraḥ— § 672

**prakṛtivivṛddhau vikāravivṛddhiḥ // 2.2.41  
// § 673**

prakṛtyanuvidhānam vikāreṣu dṛṣṭam, yakāre hrasv-adīrgħānuvidhānam nāsti yena vikāratvam anumīyata iti // 41 // § 674

## 2.2.42 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 42

642

nyūnasamādhikopalabdher vikārāṇām ahetuḥ  
// 2.2.42 // § 675

dravyavikārā nyūnāḥ samāḥ adhikāś ca gr̥hyante/ tadvad ayam vikāro nyūnah syād iti // 42 // § 676

## 2.2.43 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 43

dvividhasyāpi hetor abhāvād asādhanām dṛṣṭāntaḥ // 2.2.43 // § 677

atra nodāharanāsādharmyād dhetur asti na vaidharmyāt/ anupasamhṛtaś ca hetunā dṛṣṭānto na sādhaka iti/  
5 pratidṛṣṭānte cāniyamaḥ prasajyeta/ yathānuḍuhaḥ sthāne 'śvo voḍhum niyukto na tadvikāro bhavati evam ivarṇasya sthāne yakāraḥ prayukto na vikāra iti/ na cātra niyamahetur asti—dṛṣṭāntaḥ sādhako na pratidṛṣṭānta iti // 43 // § 678

## 2.2.44 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 44

dravyavikārodāharanām ca— § 679

643

nātulyaprakṛtīnām vikāravikalpāt // 2.2.44  
// § 680

atulyānām dravyāṇām prakṛtibhāvo vikalpate vikārāś  
5 ca prakṛtīr anuvidhīyante/ na tv ivarṇam anuvidhīyate  
yakāraḥ/ tasmād anudāharanām dravyavikāra iti // 44 //  
§ 681

## 2.2.45 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 45

644

dravyavikāravaiśamyavad varṇavikāravikalpaḥ  
// 2.2.45 // § 682

yathā dravyabhāvena tulyāyāḥ prakṛter vikāravaiśamyaṁ, evam varṇābhāvena tulyāyāḥ prakṛter vikāravikalpa iti // 45 // § 683

5

## 2.2.46 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 46

na vikāradharmānupapatteḥ // 2.2.46 // § 684

ayam vikāradharmā dravyasāmānye, yadātmakam dravyam mṛd vā suvarṇam vā tasyātmano 'nvaye pūrvo vyūho nivartate, vyūhāntaram copajāyate ; tam vikāram ācaṣṭe / na varṇasāmānye kaścic chabdātmā 'nvayī ya ittham jahāti yatvam cāpadyate/ tatra yathā sati dravyabhāve vikāravaiśamye nānaḍuho 'śvo vikāro vikāradharmānupapatteḥ, evam ivarṇasya na yakāro vikāro vikāradharmānu-papatter iti // 46 // § 685

5

## 2.2.47 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 47

645 itaś ca na santi varṇavikārāḥ— § 686

vikāraprāptānām apunarāpatteḥ // 2.2.47 //  
§ 687

anupapannā punarāpattiḥ/ katham ? punarāpatter anumānād iti / ikāro yakāratvam āpannah punar ikāro bhavati, na punar ikārasya sthāne yakārasya prayogo 'prayogaś cet yatrānumānam nāsti // 47 // § 688

5

## 2.2.48 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 48

ananumānād iti na / idam hy anumānam— § 689

**suvarṇādīnāṁ punarāpatter ahetuḥ // 2.2.48**

// § 690

suvarṇām kūḍalatvam hitvā rucakatvam āpadyate ru-  
cakatvam hitvā punah kūḍalatvam āpadyate, evam ikāro  
5 'pi yakāratvam āpannah punar ikāro bhavatīti // 48// § 691

### 2.2.49 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 49

vyabhicārād ananumānam yathā payo dadhibhāvam āpa- 646  
nnām punah na payo bhavati kim evam varṇānām na pu-  
narāpattiḥ, atha suvarṇavat punarāpattir iti suvarṇodāha-  
raṇopapattiś ca— § 692

5 na tadvikārāṇāṁ suvarṇabhāvāvyatirekāt //  
**2.2.49 // § 693**

avasthitam suvarṇām hīyamānena dharmeṇa upajāya-  
mānena ca dharmi bhavati, naivam kaścic chabdātmā hī-  
yamānena itvenopajāyamānena yatvena dharmī gṛhyate,  
10 tasmāt suvarṇodāharaṇām nopapadyata iti // § 694

varṇatvāvyatirekād varṇavikārāṇām apratiṣedhah/ 647  
varṇavikārā api varṇatvam na vyabhicaranti yathā suva-  
rṇavikārah suvarṇatvam iti / sāmānyavato dharmayogo na  
sāmānyasya / kūḍalarucakau suvarṇasya dharmau na su-  
15 varṇatvasya, evam ikārayakārau kasya varṇātmano dha-  
rmau ? varṇatvam sāmānyam na tasyemau dharmau bha-  
vitum arhati / na ca nivartamāno dharma upajāyamānasya  
prakṛtis tatra nivartamāna ikāro na yakārasyopajāyamān-  
asya prakṛtir iti // 49// § 695

### 2.2.50 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 50

itaś ca varṇavikārānupapattih— § 696

**nityatve 'vikārād anityatve cānavasthānāt //**  
**2.2.50 // § 697**

nityā varṇā ity etasmin pakṣe ikārayakārau varṇau ity  
5 ubhavor nityatvād vikārānupapattih, nityatve 'vināśitvāt  
kah kasya vikāra iti/ athānityā varṇā iti paksah, § 698

648 evam apy anavasthānam varṇānām/ kim idam ana-  
vasthānam varṇānām? utpadya nirodhaḥ/ utpadya niru-  
ddhe ikāre yakāra utpadyate yakāre cotpadya niruddhe ik-  
āra utpadyata iti kah kasya vikārah? tad etad avagrhya sa-  
ndhāne sandhāya cāvagrahe veditavyam iti//50// § 699 5

### 2.2.51 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 51

nityapakṣe tu tāvat samādhīḥ— § 700

**nityānām atīndriyatvāt taddharmavikalpāc ca  
varṇavikārānām apratiṣedhaḥ // 2.2.51 // § 701**

nityā varṇā na vikalpanta iti vipratiṣedhaḥ/ yathā nity-  
atve sati kiñcid atīndriyam kiñcid indriyagrāhyam, indriy-  
agrāhyāś ca varṇāḥ, evam nityatve sati kiñcin na vikriyate,  
varṇās tu vikriyanta iti/ § 702 5

649 virodhād ahetus taddharmavikalpaḥ/ nityam nopaj-  
āyate nāpaity anupajanāpāyadharmaṅam nityam anityam  
punar upajanāpāyayuktam, na cāntareṇopajanāpāyau vi-  
kārah sambhavati/ tad yadi varṇā vikriyante, nityatvam  
eśām nivartate/ atha nityāḥ, vikāradharmatvam eśām ni-  
vartate/ so 'yam viruddho hetvābhāso dharmavikalpa  
iti//51// § 703 10

### 2.2.52 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 52

anityapakṣe samādhīḥ— § 704

**anavasthāyitve ca varṇopalabdhivat tadvikār-  
otpattiḥ // 2.2.52 // § 705**

yathānavasthāyinām varṇānām śravaṇām bhavaty evam  
eśām vikāro bhavati/ asambandhād asamarthā artha-  
tipādikā varṇopalabdhīḥ na vikāreṇa sambandhād asam-  
arthā yā gr̥hyamānā varṇavikāram anumāpayed iti/ tatra  
yādṛg idam yathā gandhaguṇā pṛthivy evam śabdāsukhā-  
diguṇāpīti, tādṛg etad bhavatīti/ § 706 5

650 na ca varṇopalabdhīr varṇanivṛttau varṇāntaraprāyo-  
gasya nivartikā/ yo 'yam ivarṇanivṛttau yakārasya pray- 10

ogo yady ayam varṇopalabdhyā nivartate tadā tatropala-  
bhyamānā ivarṇo yatvam āpadyate iti gṛhyeta / tasmād va-  
rṇopalabdhīr ahetur varṇavikārasyeti // 52 // § 707

### 2.2.53 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 53

**vikāradharmitve nityatvābhāvāt kālāntare vikā-  
ropapatteś cāpratiṣedhaḥ // 2.2.53 //** § 708

taddharmavikalpād iti na yuktah pratiṣedhaḥ / na kh-  
alv vikāradharmakam kiñcin nityam upalabhyata iti varṇ-  
5 opalabdhivad iti na yuktah pratiṣedhaḥ / avagrahe hi da-  
dhi atreti prayujya ciram sthitvā tataḥ saṃhitāyām prayu-  
ṅkte dadhy atreti / § 709

ciraniṛtte cāyam ivarṇe yakāraḥ prayujyamānah ka- 651  
sya vikāra iti pratīyate, kāraṇābhāvāt kāryābhāva iti anuy-  
10 ogah prasajyata iti // 53 // § 710

### 2.2.54 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 54

itaś ca varṇavikārānupapattih— § 711

**prakṛtyaniyamāt // 2.2.54 //** § 712

ikārasthāne yakāraḥ śrūyate yakārasthāne khalv ikāro  
vidhīyate vidhyatīti / tad yadi syāt prakṛtivikārabhāvā va-  
5 rṇānām, tasya prakṛtiniyamah syāt/ drṣṭo vikāradharmi-  
tve prakṛtiniyama iti // 54 // § 713

### 2.2.55 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 55

652

**aniyame niyamān nāniyamah // 2.2.55 //** § 714

yo 'yam prakṛter aniyama uktah sa niyato yathāviṣa-  
yam vyavasthito niyatavān niyama iti bhavati, evam saty  
aniyamo nāsti, tatra yad uktam prakṛtyaniyamād iti, etad  
5 ayuktam iti // 55 // § 715

## 2.2.56 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 56

niyamāniyamavirodhād aniyame niyamāc cāpratiṣedhaḥ // 2.2.56 // §<sup>716</sup>

niyama ity atrārthābhyanujñā, aniyama iti tasya pratiṣedhaḥ/ anujñātaniṣiddhayoś ca vyāghātād anarthāntaratvam na bhavati/ aniyamaś ca niyatavāt niyamo na bhavatīti nātrārthasya tathābhāvah pratiṣidhyate/ kim tarhi? tathābhūtasyārthasya niyamaśabdenābhidhīyamānsya niyatavān niyamaśabda evopapadyate/ so 'yam niyamād aniyame pratiṣedho na bhavatīti//56// §<sup>717</sup>

## 2.2.57 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 57

653 na ceyam varṇavikāropapattih pariṇāmāt kāryakāraṇabhāvād vā/ kim tarhi? §<sup>718</sup>

guṇāntarāpattyupamardahrāsavṛddhileśaśleśebhyas tu vikāropapatter varṇavikārāḥ // 2.2.57 // §<sup>719</sup>

sthānyādeśabhāvād aprayogo vikāraśabdārthaḥ, sa bhidyate/ guṇāntarāpattih udāttasyānudāttā ity evamādiḥ/ upamardo nāma ekarūpanivṛttau rūpāntaropajanaḥ/ hrāso dīrghasya hrasvah/ vṛddhir hrasvasya dīrghah, tayor vā plutah/ leśo lāghavam, sta ity aster vikārah/ śleṣā āgamaḥ, prakṛteḥ pratyayasya vā/ eta eva viśeṣā vikārā iti/ eta evādeśāḥ, ete ced vikārā upapadyante tarhi varṇavikārā iti//57// §<sup>720</sup>

## 2.2.58 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 58

654

te vibhaktyantāḥ padam // 2.2.58 // §<sup>721</sup>

656 yathādarśanam vikṛtā varṇā vibhaktyantāḥ padasamjñā bhavanti/ vibhaktir dvayī—nāmikyā ākhyātikī ca, brāhmaṇaḥ pacatīty udāharaṇam/ §<sup>722</sup>

657 upasarganipātāḥ tarhi na padasamjñāḥ lakṣaṇāntaram vācyam iti ; śisyate ca khalu nāmikyā vibhakter avyayāl lopah tayoḥ padasamjñārtham iti//58// §<sup>723</sup>

## 2.2.59 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 59

padenārthasampratyaya iti prayojanam, nāmapadam cā-  
dhikṛtya parīksā, gaur iti padam khalv idam udāharanam  
tadarthe — § 724

659

*vyaktyākṛtijātisannidhāv upacārāt samśayaḥ*

5 // 2.2.59 // § 725

avinābhāvavṛttih sannidhiḥ/ avinābhāvena vartamān-  
āsu vyaktyākṛtijātiṣu gaur iti prayujyate, tatra na jñāyate  
kim anyatamah padārthaḥ utaitat sarvam iti// § 726

## 2.2.60 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 60

śabdasya prayogasāmarthyāt padārthāvadhāraṇam/ ta- 660  
smāt — § 727

*yāśabdāsamūhatyāgaparigrahasaṅkhyāvrddhya-  
pacayavarnasamāsānubandhānām vyaktāv upa-  
cārād vyaktih // 2.2.60 // § 728*

vyaktih padārthaḥ/ kasmāt? yāśabdaprabhṛtīnām vy-  
aktāv upacārāt/ upacārah prayogaḥ/ yā gaus tiṣṭhati yā  
gaur niṣaṇneiti, nedam vākyam jāter abhidhāyakam abhe-  
dāt, bhedāt tu dravyābhidhāyakam/ § 729

10 gavām samūha iti bhedād dravyābhidhānam na jāter 661  
abhedāt/ vaidyāya gām dadatīti dravyasya tyāgo na jā-  
ter amūrtatvāt pratikramānukramānupapatteeś ca/ pari-  
grahah svatvenābhīsambandhah, kauṇḍinyasya gaur brā-  
hmaṇasya gaur iti; dravyābhidhāne dravyabhedāt samb-  
15 andhabheda ity upapannam, abhinnā tu jātir iti/ saṅkhyā  
— daśa gāvo vimśatir gāva iti bhinnam dravyam saṅkhyāy-  
ate, na jātir abhedād iti/ vr̄ddhiḥ kāraṇavato dravyasyāva-  
yavopacayah avardhata gaur iti; niravayavā tu jātir iti/ et-  
enāpacayo vyākhyātaḥ/ varṇaḥ — śuklā gauḥ kapilā gaur  
20 iti; dravyasya guṇayogo na sāmānyasya/ samāsaḥ — goh-  
itam gosukham iti, dravyasya sukhādiyogo na jāter iti/ an-  
ubandhah — sarūpaprajananasantāno gaur gām janayatīti,

tadutpattidharmatvād dravye yuktaṁ na jātau viparyayād  
iti / dravyam vyaktir iti hi nārthāntaram //60// § 730

### 2.2.61 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 61

662 asya pratiṣedhaḥ — § 731

**na tadanavasthānāt // 2.2.61 // § 732**

na vyaktih padārthaḥ/ kasmāt? anavasthānāt/ yāśa-  
bdaprabhṛtibhir yo viśeyate sa gośabdārtho yā gaus tiṣṭh-  
ati yā gaur niṣaṇneti, na dravyamātram aviśiṣṭam jātyā vi- 5  
nābhidhīyate/ kim tarhi? jātiviśiṣṭam/ tasmān na vyaktih  
padārthaḥ / evam samūhādiṣu draṣṭavyam//61// § 733

### 2.2.62 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 62

yadi na vyaktih padārthaḥ kathām tarhi vyaktāv upacāra  
iti? nimittād atadbhāve 'pi tadupacārah/ dṛṣyate khalu —  
§ 734

663

sahacaraṇasthānatādarthyavṛttamānadadhāraṇa-  
sāmīpyayogaśādhanādhipatyebhyo brāhmaṇam- 5  
añcakaṭarājasaktu candanagaṅgāśāṭakānnapur-  
uṣeṣv atadbhāve 'pi tadupacārah // 2.2.62 //  
§ 735

atadbhāve 'pi tadupacāra iti atacchabdasya tena śabde-  
nābhidhānam iti / sahacaraṇād — yaṣṭikām bhojayeti, ya- 10  
ṣṭikāsahacarito brāhmaṇo 'bhidhīyata iti / § 736

664 sthānāt — mañcāḥ krośantīti mañcasthāḥ puruṣā abh-  
idhīyante / tādarthyāt — kaṭārtheṣu vīraṇeṣu vyuhymān-  
eṣu kaṭam karotīti bhavati / vṛtāt — yamo rājā kubero rājeti  
tadvadvatata iti / mānāt — āḍhakena mitāḥ saktavaḥ āḍh-  
akasaktava iti / dhāraṇāt — tulāyām dhṛtam candanam tul-  
ācandanam iti / sāmīpyāt — gaṅgāyām gāvaś carantīti deśo 15  
'bhidhīyate sannikṛṣṭah/ yogāt — krṣṇena rāgena yuktaḥ  
śāṭakah krṣṇa ity abhidhīyate/ sādhanāt — annam prāṇā

iti/ ādhipatyāt — ayam puruṣah̄ kulam ayam gotram iti/  
tatrāyam sahacaraṇād yogād vā jātiśabdo vyaktau prayjy-  
ata iti//62// § 737

## 2.2.63 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 63

yadi gaur ity asya padasya na vyaktir arthaḥ, astu tarhi — 665  
§ 738

**ākṛtis tadapekṣatvāt sattvavyavasthānasiddheḥ**  
// 2.2.63 // § 739

5 ākṛtiḥ padārthaḥ/ kasmāt? tadapekṣatvāt sattvavyav-  
asthānisiddheḥ/ sattvāvayavānām tadvayavānām ca ni-  
yato vyūha ākṛtiḥ, tasyām gr̄hyamāṇāyām sattvavyavasth-  
ānam sidhyaty ayam gaur ayam aśva iti, nāgr̄hyamāṇā-  
yām/ yasya grahaṇāt sattvavyavasthānam sidhyati tam śa-  
10 bdo 'bhidhātum arhati so 'syārtha iti//63// § 740

## 2.2.64 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 64

tad upapadyate yasya jātyā yogas tad atra jātiviśiṣṭam abh-  
idhīyate gaur iti/na § 741

5 cāvayavavyūhasya jātyā yogaḥ/ kasya tarhi? niyat- 666  
āvayavavyūhasya dravyasya/tasmān nākṛtiḥ padārthaḥ/  
astu tarhi jātiḥ padārthaḥ — § 742

**vyaktyākṛtiyukte 'py aprasāṅgāt proksādīnām**  
**mṛdagavake jātiḥ // 2.2.64 // § 743**

jātiḥ padārthaḥ/ kasmāt? vyaktyākṛtiyukte 'pi mṛdag-  
avake proksāṇadīnām aprasāṅgād iti/ gām proksaya gām  
10 ānaya gām dehīti naitāni mṛdgavake prayujyante/ ka-  
smāt? jāter abhāvāt/ § 744

asti hi tatra vyaktiḥ asty ākṛtiḥ yadabhāvāt tatrāsampr- 667  
atyayah sa padārtha iti//64// § 745

## 2.2.65 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 65

670

nākṛtivyaktyapekṣatvāj jātyabhivyakteḥ // 2.2.65  
// § 746

jāter abhivyaktir ākṛtivyaktī apeksate, nāgrhyamāṇā-  
yām ākṛtau vyaktau ca jātimātram śuddham grhyate; ta-  
smān na jātiḥ padārtha iti // 65 //

5

## 2.2.66 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 66

na vai padārthena na bhavitum śakyam, kah khalv idānīm  
padārtha iti ? § 748

vyaktyākṛtijātayas tu padārthaḥ // 2.2.66 //  
§ 749

671 tuśabdo višeṣaṇārthaḥ/ kim viśisyate ? pradhānāṅga-  
bhāvasyāniyamena padārthatvam iti/ yadā hi bhedaviva-  
kṣā višeṣagatiś ca tadā vyaktih pradhānam aṅgam tu jātyā-  
kṛtī/ yadā tu bhedo 'vivakṣitah sāmānyagatiś ca, tadā jātiḥ  
pradhānam aṅgam tu vyaktyākṛtī/ tad etad bahulam pra-  
yogesu/ ākṛtes tu pradhānabhāva utprekṣitavyaḥ// 66 //

§ 750

5

10

## 2.2.67 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 67

689 katham punar jñāyate nānā vyaktyākṛtijātaya iti ? lakṣaṇ-  
abhedāt/ tatra tāvat — § 751

vyaktir gunavišeṣāśrayo mūrtih // 2.2.67 //  
§ 752

690 vyajyata iti vyaktir indriyagrāhyeti na sarvam dra-  
vyam vyaktih/ yo gunavišeṣānām sparśāntānām gurutv-  
aghanatvadravatvasaṃskārāṇām avyāpinaḥ parimāṇasy-  
āśrayo yathāsambhavam tad dravyam mūrtih mūrcchitāv-  
ayavatvād iti // 67 //

§ 753

5

## 2.2.68 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 68

691

ākṛtir jātiliṅgākhyā // 2.2.68 // § 754

yayā jātir jātiliṅgāni ca prakhyāyante tām ākṛtim vi-  
dyāt/ sā ca nānyā sattvāvayavānām tadavayavānām ca ni-  
yatād vyūhād iti/ § 755

5 niyatāvayavavyūhāḥ khalu sattvāvayavā jātiliṅgam, 692  
śirasā pādena gām anuminvanti/ niyate ca sattvāvayavā-  
nām vyūhe sati gotvam̄ prakhyāyata iti/ anākṛtivyaṅgyā-  
yām jātau mṛtsuvarṇām rajatam̄ ity evamādiṣv ākṛtir niv-  
artate jahāti padārthatvam̄ iti//68// § 756

## 2.2.69 Adhyāya 2, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 69

693

samānaprasavātmikā jātiḥ // 2.2.69 // § 757

yā samānam buddhim̄ prasūte bhinneṣ adhikaraṇ-  
eṣu, yayā bahūnīteretarato na vyāvartante yo 'rtho 'nekatra  
pratyayānuvṛttinimittam̄ tat sāmānyam/ yac ca keṣāñcid  
5 abhedam̄ kutaścid bhedam̄ karoti tat sāmānyaviśeṣo jātir  
iti//69// § 758

iti vātsyāyanīye nyāyabhāṣye dvitīyādhyāyasya dvitī-  
yam āhnikam// samāptaś cāyam dvitīyo 'dhyāyah//2//  
§ 759

10 tṛtīyo 'dhyāyah prathamāhnikam/ § 760 697

## 3 Adhyāya 3

### 3.1 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1

#### 3.1.1 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 1

parīkṣitāni pramāṇāni, prameyam idānīm parīkṣyate/ tac  
cātmādīty ātmā vivicyate, kiṁ dehendriyamanobuddhive-  
danāsaṅghātamātram ātmā āhosvit tadvayatirikta iti / § 761

- 698      kutaḥ samśayaḥ vyapadeśyobhayathā siddheḥ/ kriyā-  
karaṇayoḥ kartrā sambandhasyābhidhānam vyapadeśah/  
§ 762
- 709      sa dvividhaḥ, avayavena samudāyasya — mūlair vṛ-  
kṣas tiṣṭhati, stambhaiḥ prāśado dhriyata iti/ anyenānya-  
syā vyapadeśah — paraśunā vṛścati, pradīpena paśyati/  
asti cāyam vyapadeśah cakṣuṣā paśyati manasā vijānāti  
buddhyā vicārayati śarīreṇa sukhaduhkham anubhavatī  
/ tatra nāvadhāryate kim avayavena samudāyasya deh-  
ādisaṅghātasya, athānyenānyasya tadvyatirktaśya veti// 10  
§ 763
- 710      anyenāyam anayasya vyapadeśah/ kasmāt? § 764

**darśanasparśanābhyām ekārthagrahaṇāt //**  
**3.1.1 // § 765**

- darśanena kaścid artho gṛhītaḥ sparśanenāpi so 'rtho  
gṛhyate — yam aham adrākṣam cakṣuṣā tam sparśanenāpi  
sprśāmīti, yam cāspārkṣam sparśanena tam cakṣuṣā paśy-  
āmīti/ ekaviṣayau cemau pratyayāv ekakartṛkau pratisa-  
ndhīyete, § 766
- 711      na ca saṅghātakartṛkau, nendriyeṇaikakartṛkau/ tad 20  
yo 'sau cakṣuṣā tvagindriyeṇa caikārthasya grahītā bhinn-  
animittāv anyakartṛkau pratyayau samānaviṣayau pratis-  
andadhāti so 'rthāntarabhūta ātmā/ § 767
- 712      katham punar nendriyeṇaikakartṛkau? indriyam kh-  
alu svavaviṣayagrahaṇam ananyakartṛkam pratisandh-  
ātum arhati nendriyāntarasya viṣayāntaragrahaṇam iti/  
katham na saṅghātakartṛkau? ekaḥ khalv ayam bhinna-  
nimittau svātmakartṛkau paryayau pratisamhitau veday-  
ate na saṅghātaḥ/ kasmāt? anivṛttam hi saṅghāte praty-  
ekam viṣayāntaragrahaṇasyāpratisandhānam indriyānta-  
reñeveti//1// § 768

### 3.1.2 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 2

**na viṣayavyavasthānāt // 3.1.2 // § 769**

na dehādisaṅghātād anyaś cetanah/ kasmāt? viṣaya-vyavasthānāt/ vyavasthitaviṣayāṇīndriyāṇi, cakṣuṣy asati rūpam na gṛhyate sati ca gṛhyate/ yac ca yasminn asati na bhavati sati bhavati tasya tad iti vijñāyate/ § 770

5 tasmād rūpagrahaṇam cakṣuṣah, cakṣū rūpam paśy- 713  
ati/ evam ghrāṇādiṣ apīti/ tānīndriyāṇīmāni svasvaviṣ-  
ayagrahaṇāc cetanāni indriyāṇām bhāvābhāvayor viṣaya-  
grahaṇasya tathābhāvāt/ evam sati kim anyena cetanena?  
sandhigdhatvād ahetuḥ — yo 'yam indriyāṇām bhāvābh-  
āvayor viṣayagrahaṇasya tathābhāvah, sa kim cetanatvāt,  
āhosvic cetanopakaraṇānām grahaṇanimittatvād iti sand-  
ihyate/ cetanopakaraṇatve 'pīndriyāṇām grahaṇanimitta-  
tvād bhavitum arhati//2// § 771

### 3.1.3 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 3

yac coktam viṣayavyavasthānad iti — § 772  
714

tadvyavasthānād evātmasadbhāvād apratiṣe-  
dhaḥ // 3.1.3 // § 773

5 yadi khalv ekam indriyam avyavasthitaviṣayam sarv-  
ajñānam sarvaviṣayagrāhi cetanām syāt kas tato 'nyam cet-  
anam anumātum śaknuyāt? yasmāt tu vyavasthitaviṣay-  
āṇīndriyāṇi tasmāt tebhyo 'nyaś cetanah sarvajñah sarv-  
aviṣayagrāhī viṣayavyavasthitam atīto 'numīyate/ tatre-  
dam abhijñānam apratyākhyeyam cetanavṛttam udāhriy-  
ate/ rūpadarśī khalv ayam rasam gandham vā pūrvagr-  
ītam anuminoti/ gandhapratisamvedī ca rūparasāv anu-  
minoti/ evam viṣayaše 'pi vācyam/ rūpam drṣṭvā (em-  
end.; drṣṭā, ed.) gandham jighrati, ghrātvā ca gandham  
rūpam paśyati/ tad evam aniyataparyāyam sarvaviṣaya-  
grahaṇam ekacetanādhikaraṇam ananyakartṛkam pratisa-  
ndhatte, § 774

pratyaksānumānāgamasamśayān pratyayāṁś ca nān- 715  
āviṣayān svātmakartṛkān pratisandhāya vedayate, sarva-  
viṣayam ca śāstram pratipadyate, artham aviṣayabhūtam  
20 śrotrasya kramabhāvino varṇān śrutvā padavākyabhāv-

ena pratisandhāya śabdārthavyavasthām ca budhyamāno 'nekaviṣayam arthajātam agrahaṇīyam ekaikenendriyeṇa gṛhṇāti/ seyam sarvajñasya jñeyāvyavasthānupadām na śakyā parikramitum/ ākṛtimātram tūdāhṛtam/ tatra yad uktam indriyacaitanye sati kim aneya cetanena tad ayu- 5 ktam bhavati //3// §<sup>775</sup>

### 3.1.4 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 4

716 itaś ca dehādivyatirikta ātmā, na dehādisaṅghātātātram  
§<sup>776</sup>

**Śarīradāhe pātakābhāvāt // 3.1.4 // §<sup>777</sup>**

śarīragrahaṇena śarīrendriyabuddhivedanāsaṅghātāḥ prāṇibhūto gṛhyate/ prāṇibhūtam śarīram dahataḥ prāṇi- himsākṛtapāpam pātakam ity ucyate ; tasyābhāvah, tatph- alena kartur asambandhāt, akartuś ca sambandhāt/ śarīrendriyabuddhivedanāprabandhe khalv anyaḥ saṅghāta utpadyate anyo nirudhyate, §<sup>778</sup> 5

717 utpādanirodhasantatibhūtaḥ prabandho nānyatvam bādhate dehādisaṅghātasyānyatvādhiṣṭhānatvāt/ anyatv- ādhiṣṭhāno hy asau prakhyāyata iti/ evam ca sati yo dehā- disaṅghātāḥ prāṇibhūto himsām karoti nāsau himsāphal- ena sambadhyate, yaś ca sambadhyate na tena himsā kṛtā/ 10 tad evam sattvabhede kṛtahānam akṛtābhyaṅgamah prasa- jyate/ sati ca sattvotpāde sattvanirodhe cākarmanimittāḥ 15 sattvasarsargah prāpnoti, tatra muktyartho brahmacy- avāso na syāt/ tad yadi dehādisaṅghātātātram sattvam syāt śarīradāhe pātakam na bhavet, aniṣṭam caitat/ tasmād dehādisaṅghātavyatirikta ātmā nitya iti //4// §<sup>779</sup> 20

### 3.1.5 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 5

720

**tadabhāvah sātmakapradāhe 'pi tannityatvāt // 3.1.5 // §<sup>780</sup>**

yasyāpi nityenātmanā sātmakam̄ śarīram̄ dahyate tasy-  
āpi śarīradāhe pātakam̄ na bhaved dagdhuḥ / § 781

kasmāt? nityatvād ātmanah; na jātu kaścin nityam̄ hi-  
ṁsitum arhati / atha hiṁsyate, nityatvam asya na bhavati /  
5 seyam ekasmin pakṣe himsā niṣphalā anyasmim̄s tv anup-  
apanneti //5// § 782

### 3.1.6 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 6

724

na, kāryāśrayakartr̄vadhāt // 3.1.6 // § 783

na brūmo nityasya sattvasya badho himsā, api tv anu-  
cchittidharmakasya sattvasya kāryāśrayasya śarīrasya sva-  
visayopalabdheś ca kartr̄ṇām indriyāṇām upaghātah pīḍā  
5 vaikalyalakṣaṇah prabandhocchedo vā pramāpaṇalakṣaṇo  
vā vadho himseti / kāryam tu sukhaduḥkhasamvedanam̄  
tasyāyatanam adhiṣṭhānam āśrayah śarīram, § 784

kāryāśrayasya śarīrasya svavisayopalabdheś ca kart-  
ṛṇām indriyāṇām badho himsā, na nityasyātmanah / ta-  
10 tra yad uktam — tadabhāvah sātmakapradāhe 'pi tannity-  
atvād ity etad ayuktam / yasya sattvocchedo himsā tasya  
kṛtahānam akṛtābhyaṅgamaś ceti doṣah / etāvac caitat syāt  
— sattvocchedo vā himsā, anucchittidharmakasya sattva-  
syā kāryāśrayakartr̄vadho vā ; na kalpāntaram asti / sattv-  
15 occhedaś ca pratiṣiddhaḥ, tatra kim anyat? śeṣam yathā-  
bhūtam iti / atha vā kāryāśrayakartr̄vadhād iti, kāryāśrayo  
dehendriyabuddhisaṅghātah, nityasyātmanas tatra sukh-  
duḥkhapratisamvedanam, tasyādhiṣṭhānam āśrayah tadā-  
yatanam tad bhavati na tato 'nyad iti sa eva kartā / tannim-  
20 ittā hi sukhaduḥkhasamvedanasya nivṛttiḥ na tam antare-  
ṇeti / tasya vadha upaghātah pīḍā pramāpaṇam vā himsā  
na nityatvenātmocchedah / tatra yad uktam — tadabhāvah  
sātmakapradāhe 'pi tannityatvāt etan neti //6// § 785

### 3.1.7 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 7

itaś ca dehādivyatirikta ātmā — § 786

726

**savyadṛṣṭasyetareṇa pratyabhijñānāt // 3.1.7**  
 // § 787

pūrvaparayor vijñānayor ekaviṣaye pratisandhijñānam  
 pratyabhijñānam — tam evaitarhi paśyāmi yam ajñāsiṣam  
 sa evāyam artha iti savyena cakṣusā dṛṣṭasyetareṇāpi ca  
 kṣusā pratyabhijñānād yam adrākṣam tam evaitarhi paśy-  
 āmīti/ § 788

727      indriyacaitanye tu nānyadṛṣṭam anyah pratyabhijānāt-  
 īti pratyabhijñānupapattih/ asti tv idam pratyabhijñānam  
 tasmād indriyavyatiriktaś cetanah//7// § 789      10

### 3.1.8 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 8

728

**naikasmin nāsāsthivyavahite dvitvābhimānāt //**  
**3.1.8 // § 790**

ekam idam caksur madhye nāsāsthivyavahitaṁ tasyā-  
 ntau gṛhyamāṇau dvitvābhimānam prayojayato madhya-  
 vyavahitasya dīrghasyeva § 791

5

### 3.1.9 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 9

729

**ekavināśe dvitīyāvināśān naikatvam // 3.1.9 //**  
 § 792

ekasminn upahate coddhṛte vā cakṣuṣi dvitīyam avat-  
 iṣṭhate cakṣuhviṣayagrahaṇaliṅgam, tasmād ekasya vyav-  
 adhānānupapattih//9// § 793

5

### 3.1.10 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 10

**avayavanāśe 'py avayavyupalabdher ahetuḥ //**  
**3.1.10 // § 794**

ekavināśe dvitīyāvināśād ity ahetuḥ/ kasmāt? vṛkṣ-  
 asya hi kāsucic chākhāsu chinnāsūpalabhyate eva vṛ-  
 kṣah//10// § 795

5

### 3.1.11 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 11

730

dṛṣṭāntavirodhād apratiṣedhaḥ // 3.1.11 // § 796

na kāraṇadravyasya vibhāge kāryadravyam avatiṣṭate  
nityatvaprasaṅgāt/ bahuṣv avayaviṣu yasya kāraṇāni vi-  
bhaktāni tasya vināśah, yeṣāṁ kāraṇāny avibhaktāni tāni  
5 avatiṣṭhante/ atha vā dṛśyamānārthavirodho dṛṣṭāntavir-  
odhah/ mṛtasya hi śirahkapāle dvāv avaṭau nāsāsthivyav-  
ahitau cakṣuṣah sthāne bhedenā gr̥hyete na caitad ekasmin  
nāsāsthivyavahite sambhavati/ atha vā ekavināśasyāniya-  
mād dvāv imāv arthau, tau ca pṛthagāvaraṇopaghātau an-  
10 umīyete vibhinnav iti/ § 797

avapīḍanāc caikasya cakṣuṣo raśmiviṣayasannikarṣa- 731  
sya bhedād dṛśyabhedā iva gr̥hyate; tac caikatve virudhy-  
ate; avapīḍananivṛttau cābhinnapratisandhānam iti/ ta-  
smād ekasya vyavadhānānupapattih//11// § 798

### 3.1.12 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 12

anumīyate cāyam dehādisaṅghātavyatiriktaś cetana iti —  
§ 799

732

indriyāntaravikārāt // 3.1.12 // § 800

kasyacid amlaphalasya gr̥hitatadrasasāhacarye rūpe  
5 gandhe vā kenacid indriyena gr̥hyamāne rasanasyendriy-  
āntarasya vikārah rasānusmṛtau rasagardhivartito danto-  
dakasamplavabhūto gr̥hyate/ tasyendriyacaitanye 'nupa-  
pattih, nānyadṛṣṭam anyah smarati//12// § 801

### 3.1.13 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 13

733

na smṛteḥ smartavyaviṣayatvāt // 3.1.13 // § 802

smṛtir nāma dharmo nimittād utpadyate, tasyāḥ sm-  
artavyo viṣayah, tatkr̥ta indriyāntaravikāro nātmakṛta  
iti//13// § 803

**3.1.14 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 14**

tadātmagunāsadbhāvād apratiṣedhah // 3.1.14  
// § 804

tasyā ātmagunatve sati sadbhāvād apratiṣedha ātmanaḥ / yadi smṛtir ātmagunāḥ, evam sati smṛtir upapadyate nānyad dṛṣṭam anyah samaratīti / indriyacaitanye tu nānākārṭkāṇām viśayagrahaṇānām apratisandhānam, prati-sandhāne vā viśayavyavasthānupapattiḥ / ekas tu cetano 'nekārthadarśī bhinnanimittah pūrvadṛṣṭam artham smaratiḥ ekasyānekārthadarśino darśanapratisandhānāt smṛter ātmagunatve sati sadbhāvah viparyaye cānupapattiḥ / 10  
§ 805

734 smṛtyāśrayāḥ prāṇabhr̥tāṁ sarve vyavahārāḥ / ātmaliṅgam udāharanāmātram indriyāntaravikāra iti / apari-saṅkhyānāś ca smṛtiviśayasya — aparisaṅghyāya ca smṛtiviśayam idam ucyate na smṛteḥ smartavyaviśayatvād 15  
iti / ye yam smṛtir agrhyamāṇe 'rthe ajñāsiṣam aham amum artham iti, etasyā jñātrjñānaviśiṣṭah pūrvajñāto 'rtho viśayo nārthamātram, jñātavān aham amum artham, § 806

735 asav artho mayā jñataḥ, asminn arthe mama jñānam abhūd iti caturvidham etadvākyam smṛtiviśayajñāpakam samānārtham / sarvatra khalu jñātā jñānam jneyam ca gṛhyate / atha pratyakṣe 'rthe yā smṛtis tayā trīṇi jñānāni eka-sminn arthe pratisandhīyante samānakārṭkāṇi, na nānākārṭkāṇi nākarṭkāṇi / kim tarhi ? ekākārṭkāṇi / adrākṣam amum artham yam evaitarhi paśyāmi / adrākṣam iti darśanam darśanasamvic ca, na khalv asamvidite sve darśane syād etad adrākṣam iti / te khalv ete dve jñāne, yam evaitarhi paśyāmīti tṛtīyam jñānam, evam eko 'rthas tribhir jñānair yujyamāno nākarṭko na nānākārṭkah kim tarhi ? 25  
§ 807

736 ekākārṭka iti / so 'yam smṛtiviśayo 'parisaṅkhyāyamāno vidyamānah prajñāto 'rthaḥ pratiṣidhyate — nāsty ātmā smṛteḥ smartavyaviśayatvād iti / na cedaṁ smṛtimātram smartavyamātraviśayam vā idam khalu jñānapratisandhānavat smṛtipratisandhānam ekasya sarvaviśayatvāt / 35

eko 'yam jñātā sarvaviṣayaḥ svāni jñānāni pratisandhatte  
 amum arthaṁ jñāsyāmi amum artham vijānāmy amum  
 artham ajñāsiṣam amum arthaṁ jijñāsamānaś ciram ajñā-  
 tvādhyavasyaty ajñāsiṣam iti/ evam smṛtim api trikālaviś-  
 5 iṣṭām suṣmūrṣāviśiṣṭām ca pratisandhatte/ saṃskārasant-  
 atimātre tu sattve utpadyotpadya saṃskārās tirobhavanti/  
 sa nāsty eko 'pi saṃskāro yas trikālaviśiṣṭām jñānam sm-  
 ṛtim cānubhavet/ na cānubhavam antareṇa jñānasya sm-  
 ṛteś ca pratisandhānam aham mameti cotpadyate dehānt-  
 10 aravat/ ato 'numīyate asty ekaḥ sarvaviṣayaḥ pratideham  
 svajñānaprabandham smṛtiprabandham ca pratisandhatta  
 iti, yasya dehāntareṣu vṛtter abhāvān na pratisandhānam  
 bhavatīti//14// § 808

### 3.1.15 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 15

737

nātmapratipattihetūnām manasi sambhavāt //

**3.1.15 //** § 809

na dehādisaṅghātavyatirikta ātmā/ kasmāt? ātmapra-  
 tipattihetūnām manasi sambhavāt—darśanasparśanābhyaṁ  
 5 ekārthagrahaṇād ity evamādīnām ātmapratipādakānām  
 hetūnām manasi sambhavo yataḥ, mano hi sarvaviṣayam  
 iti/ tasmān na śarīrendriyamanobuddhisāṅghātavyatiri-  
 kta ātmeti//15// § 810

### 3.1.16 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 16

jñātur jñānasādhanopapatteḥ samjñābhedamā-  
 tram // **3.1.16 //** § 811

jñātuḥ khalu jñānasādhanāny upapadyante — cakṣuṣā  
 paśyati ghrāṇena jighrati sparśanena sprśati, evam ma-  
 5 ntuḥ sarvaviṣayasya matisādhanam antaḥkaraṇabhūtam  
 sarvaviṣayam vidyate yenāyam manyata iti/ evam sati jñ-  
 ātary ātmasamjñā na mr̄ṣyate manahsamjñābhyanujñāy-  
 ate/ manasi ca manahsamjñā na mr̄ṣyate matisādhanam

tv abhyanujñāyate/ tad idam samjñābhedamātram nārthe  
vivāda iti/ § 812

738 pratyākhyāne vā sarvendriyavilopaprasaṇah/ atha  
mantuḥ sarvaviṣayasya matisādhanaṁ sarvaviṣayam pra-  
tyākhyāyate nāstīti, evam rūpādviṣayagrahaṇasādhanāny 5  
api na santīti sarvendriyavilopah prasajyata iti// 16// § 813

### 3.1.17 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 17

**niyamaś ca niranumānah // 3.1.17 // § 814**

yo 'yam niyama iṣyate, rūpādigrahaṇasādhanāny asya  
santi, matisādhanaṁ sarvaviṣayam nāstīti, ayam niyamo  
niranumānah/ nātrānumānam asti yena niyamaṁ pratip-  
adyāmaha iti/ rūpādibhyaś ca viṣayāntaram sukhādayas 5  
tadupalabdhuḥ karaṇāntarasadbhāvah/ yathā cakṣuṣā ga-  
ndho na gr̥hyata iti karaṇāntaram ghrāṇam evam cakṣur  
gr̥nābhyām raso na gr̥hyata iti karaṇāntaram rasanam/  
evam śeṣeṣv api/ tathā cakṣurādibhiḥ sukhādayo na gr̥hy-  
anta iti karaṇāntareṇa bhavitavyam/ § 815

739 tac ca jñānāyaugapadyaliṅgam/ yac ca sukhādyupala-  
bdhau karaṇam tac ca jñānāyaugaoadyaliṅgam tasyendri-  
yam indriyam prati sannidher asannidheḥ ca na yugapaj  
jñānāny utpadyanta iti/ tatra yad uktam ātmapratiptih-  
etūnām manasi sambhavāt iti tad ayuktam// 17// § 816 15

### 3.1.18 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 18

740 kiṁ punar ayam dehādisaṅghātād anyo nityaḥ utānitya  
iti/ kutah samśayah? ubhayathā dṛṣṭatvāt samśayah/ vi-  
dyamānam ubhayathā bhavati nityam anityam ca/ prati-  
pādite ca ātmasadbhāve samśayānvṛttir iti/ § 817

741 ātmasadbhāvahetubhir evāsyā prāg dehabhedād ava- 5  
sthānam siddham ūrddhvam api dehabhedād avatiṣṭhate/  
kutah? § 818

**pūrvābhyastasmṛtyanubandhāj jātasya harṣa-  
bhayaśokasampratipatteḥ // 3.1.18 // § 819**

jātaḥ khalv ayam kumārako 'smin janmany agrhīteṣu  
 harṣabhayaśokahetuṣu harṣabhayaśokān pratipadyate li-  
 ṅānumeyān/ te ca smṛtyanubandhād utpadyante nāny-  
 athā/ smṛtyanubandhaś ca pūrvābhyaśam antareṇa na  
 5 bhavati/ pūrvābhyaśaś ca pūrvajanmani sati, nānyath-  
 eti sidhyaty etat avatiṣṭhate 'yam ūrdhvam śarīrabhedād  
 iti//18// § 820

### 3.1.19 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 19

743

padmādiṣu prabodhasammīlanavikāravat tatvi-  
 kārah // 3.1.19 // § 821

yathā padmādiṣv anityeṣu prabodhaḥ sammīlanaṁ  
 vikāro bhavati evam anityasyātmano harṣabhayaśokasa-  
 5 mpratipattir vikārah syāt/ hetvabhāvād ayuktam — anena  
 hetunā padmādiṣu prabodhasammīlanavikāravat anitya-  
 syātmano harṣādisampratipattir iti nātrodāharaṇasādha-  
 rmyāt sādhyasādhanam hetur na vaidharmyād asti hetv-  
 abhāvāt asambaddhārthakam apārthakam ucyata iti/ § 822

10 drṣṭāntāc ca harṣādinimittasyānivṛttih — yā ceyam ās- 744  
 eviteṣu viṣayeṣu harṣādisampratipattih smṛtyanubandha-  
 kṛtā pratyātmanam grhyate seyam padmādisammīlanadr-  
 ṣṭāntena na nivartate/ yathā ceyam na nivarttate tathā jāta-  
 syāpīti/ kriyājātau ca parṇavibhāgasamyogau prabodhas-  
 15 ammīlane, kriyāhetuś ca kriyānumeyah/ evam ca sati kim  
 drṣṭāntena pratisidhyate//19// § 823

### 3.1.20 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 20

atha nirnimittāḥ padmādiṣu prabodhasammīlanavikāra iti  
 matam evam ātmano 'pi harṣādisampratipattir iti/ tac ca —  
 § 824

noṣṇāśītavarsākālanimittatvāt pañcātmakavi-  
 5 kārāṇām // 3.1.20 // § 825

usṇādiṣu satsu bhāvād asatsv abhāvāt tannimittāḥ pañcabhūtānugraheṇa nivṛttānām padmādīnām prabodhasammilanavikārā iti na nirnimittāḥ / evam harṣādayo 'pi vi-

kārā nimittad bhavitum arhanti na nimittam antareṇa / § 826

745 na cānyat pūrvābhya stasmṛtyanubandhān nimittam 5  
astīti / na cotpattitirodhakāraṇānumānam ātmano dṛṣṭā-  
ntāt, na harṣādīnām nimittam antareṇotpattiḥ, nosṇādi-  
van nimittāntaropādānam harṣādīnām, tasmād ayuktam  
etat // 20 // § 827

### 3.1.21 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 21

itaś ca nitya ātmā — § 828

**pretyāhārābhyaśakṛtāt stanyābhilāṣāt / / 3.1.21**  
// § 829

jātamātrasya vatsasya pravṛttilingaḥ stanyābhilāṣo gṛ-  
hyate / sa ca nāntareṇāhārābhyaśam / kayā yuktyā ? dṛṣy- 5  
ate hi śarīriṇām kṣudhā pīḍyamānānām āhārābhyaśakṛtāt  
smaraṇānubandhād āhārābhilāṣaḥ / na ca pūrvaśarīrābhya-  
āsam antareṇāsau jātamātrasyopapadyate / § 830

746 tenānumīyate bhūtāpūrvam śarīram yatrānenāhāro 10  
'bhyasta iti / sa khalv ayam ātmā pūrvaśarīrāt pretya śarīr-  
āntaram āpannah kṣutpīḍitah pūrvābhya stam āhāram an-  
usmaran stanyam abhilaṣati / tasmān na dehabhedād ātmā  
bhidyate bhavaty evorddhvam dehabhedād iti // 21 // § 831

### 3.1.22 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 22

**ayaso 'yaskāntābhigamanavat tadupasarpaṇam**  
// 3.1.22 // § 832

yathā khalv ayo 'bhyāsam antareṇāyaskāntam upasa-  
rpati, evam āhārābhyaśam antareṇa bālah stanyam abhila-  
ṣati // 22 // § 833 5

### 3.1.23 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 23

kim idam ayaso 'yaskāntābhisaṛpaṇam nirnimittam atha 747  
nimittād iti ? nirnimittam tāvat — § 834

**nānyatra pravṛttyabhāvāt // 3.1.23 //** § 835

yadi nirnimittam, loṣṭādayo 'py ayaskāntam upasarp-  
5 eyuh/ na jātu niyame kāraṇam astīti/ atha nimittāt, tat  
kenopalabhyate iti/ kriyāliṅgah kriyāhetuh, kriyāniyama-  
liṅgaś ca kriyāhetuniyamah, tenānyatra pravṛttyabhāvah,  
bālasyāpi niyatam upasarpaṇakriyopalabhyate/ na ca st-  
anyābhilāṣaliṅgam anyad āhārābhyaśakṛtāt smaraṇāuba-  
10 ndhāt/ nimittam dṛṣṭāntenopapādyate, § 836

na cāsatī nimitte kasyacid utpattiḥ/ na ca dṛṣṭānto dṛ- 748  
ṣṭam abhilāṣahetum bādhate/ tasmād ayaso 'yaskāntābh-  
igamanam adṛṣṭānta iti/ ayasaḥ khalv api nānyatra prav-  
ṛttir bhavati, na jātv ayo loṣṭam upasarpati, kiṃkṛito 'sya  
15 niyama iti ? yadi kāraṇaniyamāt, sa ca kriyāniyamalingah/  
evam bālasyāpi niyataviṣayo 'bhilāṣah kāraṇaniyamād bh-  
avitum arhati/ tac ca kāraṇam abhyastasmaraṇam anyad  
veti dṛṣṭena viśisyate/ dṛṣṭo hi śarīriṇām abhastasmaraṇād  
āhārābhilāṣa iti//23// § 837

### 3.1.24 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 24

itaś ca nitya ātmā/ kasmāt ? — § 838

**vītarāgajanmādarśanāt // 3.1.24 //** § 839

sarāgo jāyata ity arthād āpadyyate/ ayam jāyamāno rāg-  
ānubhaddho jāyate, rāgasya pūrvānubhūtaviṣayānucinta-  
5 nam yonih, pūrvānubhavaś ca viṣayāṇām anyasmin janm-  
ani śarīram antareṇa nopapadyate/ § 840

so 'yam ātmā pūrvaśarīrānubhūtān viṣayān anusma- 749  
ran teṣu teṣu rajyate, tathā cāyam dvayor janmanoh pra-  
tisandhiḥ/ evam pūrvaśarīrasya pūrvatareṇa pūrvatara-  
10 sya pūrvatamenetyādinānādiś cetanasya śarīrayogah, anā-  
diś ca rāgānubandha iti siddham nityatvam iti//24// § 841

### 3.1.25 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 25

750 katham punar jñāyate pūrvānubhūtaviṣayānucintanajan-  
ito jātasya rāgaḥ, na punah — § 842

saguṇadravyotpattivat tadutpattiḥ // 3.1.25  
// § 843

5

athotpattidharmakasya dravyasya gunāḥ kāraṇata utp-  
adyante tathotpattidharmakasyātmano rāgaḥ kutaścid  
utpadyate/ atrāyam uditānuvādo nidarśanārthaḥ//25//  
§ 844

### 3.1.26 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 26

na, saṅkalpanimittatvād rāgādīnām // 3.1.26 //  
§ 845

5

na khalu saguṇadravyotpattivad utpattir ātmano rāg-  
asya ca/ kasmāt? saṅkalpanimittatvād rāgādīnām/ ayam  
khalu prāṇinām viṣayān āsevamānānām saṅkalpajanito  
rāgo grhyate, saṅkalpaś ca pūrvānubhūtaviṣayānucintana-  
yonih/ tenānumīyate jātasyāpi pūrvānubhūtārthacintana-  
kṛto rāga iti/ ātmotpādādhikaraṇāt tu rāgotpattir bhavantī  
saṅkalpād anyasmin rāgakāraṇe sati vācyā kāryadravyag-  
uṇavat/ na cātmotpādah siddho nāpi saṅkalpād anyad rā-  
10 gakāraṇam asti/ § 846

751 tasmād ayuktam saguṇadravyotpattivat tayor utpattir  
iti/ athāpi saṅkalpād anyad rāgakāraṇam dharmādharma-  
lakṣaṇam adṛṣṭam upādīyate, tathāpi pūrvaśarīrayogo 'pr-  
atyākhyeyah/ tatra hi tasya nirvṛttiḥ nāsmin janmani/ ta-  
nmayatvād rāga iti/ viṣayābhyaḥ khalv ayam bhāvan-  
āhetuh tanmayatvam ucyate iti/ jātiviśeṣāc ca rāgaviśeṣa  
iti/ karma khalv idam jātiviśeṣānirvartakam tādarthyāt tā-  
cchabdyam vijñāyate/ tasmād anupapannam saṅkalpād  
anyad rāgakāraṇam iti//26// § 847

15

20

### 3.1.27 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 27

anādiś cetanasya śarīrayoga ity uktam, svakṛtakarmani-  
mittam cāsyā śarīram sukhaduhkhādhishṭhānam/ tat pari-  
kṣyate — kim ghrāṇādivad ekaprakṛtikam uta nānāprakṛ-  
īti/ kutah samśayah? vīpratipatteḥ samśayah/ pṛthivyād-  
5 īni bhūtāni saṅkhyāvikalpena śarīraprakṛtir iti pratijānata  
iti/ kim tatra tattvam? § 848  
753

**pārthivam gunāntaropalabdheḥ // 3.1.27 //**  
§ 849

tatra mānuṣam pārthivam/ kasmāt? gunāntaropala-  
10 bdheḥ/ gandhavatī pṛthivī gandhavac ca śarīram/ abād-  
īnām agandhatvāt tatprakṛtyagandham syāt/ na tv idam  
abādibhir asampraktayā pṛthivyārabdham ceṣṭendriyārthā-  
śrayabhāvena kalpate ity atah pañcānām bhūtānām samy-  
oge sati śarīram bhavati/ bhūtasamyogo hi mithah pañcā-  
15 nām na niṣiddha iti/ āpyataijasavāyavyāni lokāntare śarī-  
rāṇi teṣv api bhūtasamyogah puruṣārthatantra iti/ sthāly-  
ādidravyaniṣpattāv api niḥsamśayo nābādisamyogam ant-  
arena niṣpattir iti/ /27// § 850  
754

**pārthivāpyataijasam tadagunopalabdheḥ //**  
20 3.1.28 // § 851

**niḥsvāsocchvāsopalabdheś cāturbhautikam //**  
3.1.29 // § 852

**gandhakledapākavyūhāvakāśadānebhyaḥ pā-  
ñcabhautikam // 3.1.30 //** § 853

25 ta ime sandigdhā hetava ity upekṣitavān sūtrakārah/  
katham sandigdhāḥ? sati ca prakṛtibhāve bhūtānām dh-  
armopalabdhīr asati ca samyogāpratiṣedhāt sannihitā-  
nām iti, yathā sthālyām udakatejovāyvākāśānām iti/ tad  
idam anekabhūtaprakṛti śarīram agandham arasam arū-  
30 pam asparśam ca prakṛtyanuvidhānāt syāt, § 854

755 na tv idam itthambhūtam/ tasmāt pārthivam guṇāntaropalabdheḥ//  
29-30// § 855

### 3.1.28 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 31

756

**śrutiprāmāṇyāc ca // 3.1.31 // § 856**

sūryam te cakṣurgacchatād ity atra mantre pṛthivīm te  
śarīram iti śrūyate/ tad idam prakrtau vikārasya pralayā-  
bhidhānam iti/ § 857

757 sūryam te caksuh spr̄nomi ity atra mantrāntare pṛth-  
ivīm te śarīram spr̄nomīti śrūyate/ seyam kāraṇād vik-  
ārasya spr̄tir abhidhīyata iti/ sthālyādiṣu ca tulyajātīyā-  
nām ekakāryārambhadarśanād bhinnajātīyānām ekakāry-  
ārambhanupapattih//31// § 858

### 3.1.29 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 32

athedānīm indriyāṇi prameyakramena vicāryante — kim  
āvyaktikāny āhosvid bhautikānīti/ § 859

758 kutaḥ samśayah? — § 860

**kṛṣṇasāre saty upalambhād vyatiricya copala-  
mbhāt samśayah // 3.1.32 // § 861**

5

kṛṣṇasāram bhautikam, tasminn anupahate rūpopa-  
labdhīḥ upahate cānupalabdhīr iti/ vyatiricya kṛṣṇasā-  
ram avasthitasya viśayasya upalambho na kṛṣṇasāraprāpt-  
asya/ na cāprāpyakāritvam indriyāṇām, tad idam abhau-  
tikatve vibhutvāt sambhavati/ evam ubhayadharmpala-  
bdheḥ samśayah//32// § 862

10

759 § 863

### 3.1.30 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 33

760 abhautikānīty āha/ kasmāt? § 864

**mahañugrahaṇāt // 3.1.33 // § 865**

mahad iti mahattaram mahattamam copalabhyate ya-  
 thā nyagrodhaparvatādi/ aṇv iti aṇutaram aṇutamam  
 ca gṛhyate yathā nyagrodhadhānādi/ tadubhayam upal-  
 abhyamānam cakṣuṣo bhautikatvam bādhate/ bhautikam  
 5 hi yāvat tāvad eva vyāpnoti/ abhautikam tu vibhutvāt sa-  
 rvavyāpakam iti//33// § 866

### 3.1.31 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 34

na mahadaṇugrahaṇamātrād abhautikatvam vibhutvam 762  
 cendriyāṇām śakyam pratipattum/ idam khalu — § 867

**raśmyarthasannikarṣaviśeṣāt tadgraḥaṇam //**

**3.1.34 //** § 868

5 taylor mahadaṇvor grahaṇam cakṣūraśmer arthasya ca  
 sannikarṣaviśeṣād bhavati yathā pradīparaśmer arthasya  
 ceti/ § 869

raśmyarthasannikarṣāś cāvaraṇaliṅgah/ cākṣuṣo hi ra- 763  
 śmiḥ kuḍyādibhir āvṛtam artham na prakāśayati yathā pr-  
 10 adīparaśmir iti//34// § 870

### 3.1.32 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 35

āvaraṇānumeyatve satīdam āha — § 871

764

**tadanupalabdher ahetuḥ // 3.1.35 //** § 872

5 rūpasparśavad dhi tejaḥ, mahattvād anekadravyava-  
 ttvād rūpavattvāc copalabdhir iti pradīpavat pratyakṣata  
 upalabhyeta cākṣuṣo raśmir yadi syād iti//35// § 873

### 3.1.33 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 36

**nānumīyamānasya pratyakṣato 'nupalabdhir abh-**  
**āvahetuh // 3.1.36 //** § 874

sannikarsapratiṣedhārthenāvaraṇena liṅgenānumīya-  
 mānasya raśmer yā pratyakṣato 'nupalabdhir nāsāv abhā-  
 5 vam pratipādayati yathā candramasaḥ parabhāgasya prth-  
 ivyāś cādhobhāgasya//36// § 875

### 3.1.34 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 37

765

dravya guna dharmabhedāc copala bhiniyamah  
// 3.1.37 // § 876

bhinnah khalv ayam dravyadharmaḥ ca,  
mahadanekadravyavac ca viṣaktāvayavam āpyam dra-  
vyam pratyakṣato nopalabhyate sparśas tu śīto gṛhyate/  
tasya dravyasyānubandhād hemantaśīrau kalpyete tath-  
āvidham eva ca taijasam dravyam anudbhūtarūpam saha  
rūpeṇa nopalabhyate, § 877

5

766 sparśas tv asyoṣṇa upalabhyate tasya dravyasyānuba-  
ndhād gṛīṣmavasantau kalpyete // 37 // § 878

10

### 3.1.35 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 38

yatra tv eṣā bhavati — § 879

anekad dravya samavāyād rūpaviśeṣāc ca rūpo-  
palabdhīḥ // 3.1.38 // § 880

tatra rūpam ca dravyam ca tadāśrayaḥ pratyakṣata up-  
alabhyate/ rūpaviśeṣas tu yadbhāvāt kvacid rūpopala-  
bdhiḥ yadabhāvāc ca dravyasya kvacid anupalabdhīḥ sa  
rūpadharma 'yam udbhava samākhyāta iti/ anudbhūtarū-  
paś cāyam nāyano raśmiḥ, tasmāt pratyakṣato nopalabhy-  
ata iti / § 881

5

767 drṣṭāś ca tejaso dharmabhedāḥ, udbhūtarūpasparśam  
pratyakṣam tejo yathā ādityaraśmayāḥ/ udbhūtarūpam  
anudbhūtasparśam ca pratyakṣam yathā pradīparaśma-  
yah/ udbhūtasparśam anudbhūtarūpam apratyakṣam ya-  
thābādisaṁyuktam tejah/ anudbhūtarūpasparśo 'pratya-  
kṣaś cākṣuṣo raśmir iti // 38 // § 882

10

15

### 3.1.36 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 39

karmakāritaś cendriyāṇāṁ vyūhaḥ puruṣārthat-antraḥ // 3.1.39 // § 883

yathā cetanasyārtho viśayopalabdhibhūtaḥ sukhadu-  
ḥkhopalabdhibhūtaś ca kalpyate tathendriyāṇi vyūḍhāni,  
5 visayaprāptyarthaś ca raśmeś cākṣusasya vyūhaḥ/ rūpa-  
sparśānabhivyaktis ca vyavahārapraklptyarthā, dravyav-  
išeṣe ca pratīghātād āvaraṇopapattir vyavahārārthā/ sa-  
rvadravyāṇāṁ viśvarūpo vyūha indriyavat karmakāritaḥ  
10 puruṣārthatantraḥ/ karma tu dharmādharmabhūtam cet-  
anasyopabhogārtham iti/ § 884

avyabhicārāc ca pratīghāto bhautikadharmah/ yaś cā- 768  
tvaranopalambhād indriyasya dravyavišeṣe pratīghātaḥ  
sa bhautikadharmo na bhūtāni vyabhicarati, nābautikam  
pratīghātadharmakam dṛṣṭam iti/ apratīghātas tu vyabh-  
15 icārī bhautikābhautikayoh samānatvād iti/ yad api many-  
eta pratīghātād bhautikānindriyāṇi, apratīghātād abhaut-  
ikānīti prāptam? dṛṣṭāś cāpratīghātaḥ kācābhrapaṭalaspha-  
ṭātikāntaritopalabdheḥ/ tan na yuktam/ kasmāt? yasmād  
20 bhautikam api na pratihanyate, kācābhrapaṭalasphaṭikānt-  
aritaprakāśāt pradīparaśmīnām, sthālyādiṣu pācakasya te-  
jaso 'pratīghātaḥ//39// § 885

### 3.1.37 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 40

upapadyate ca anupalabdhiḥ kāraṇabhedāt — § 886 769

madhyandinolkāprakāśānupalabdhibat tada-  
nupalabdhiḥ // 3.1.40 // § 887

yathā anekadravyeṇa samavāyād rūpavišeṣāc copal-  
5 abdhīr iti saty upalabdhibhūtāne madhyandinolkāprakāśo  
nopakabhyate ādityaprakāśenābhhibhūtaḥ, evam mahada-  
nekadravyavattvād rūpavišeṣāc copalabhir iti saty upa-  
labdhīkāraṇe cākṣuso raśmir nopalabhyate nimittāntara-  
taḥ// tac ca vyākhyātām anudbhūtarūpasparśasya dravy-  
10 asya pratyaksato 'nupalabdhir iti//40// § 888

### 3.1.38 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 41

atyantānupalabdhiś cābhāvakāraṇam/ yo hi bravīti loṣṭ-aprakāśo madhyandine ādityaprakāśābhībhavān nopalabhyata iti, tasyaitat syāt? § 889

770

**na, rātrāv apy anupalabdheḥ // 3.1.41 // § 890**

apy anumānato 'nupalabdher iti/ evam atyantānupalabdher loṣṭaprakāśo nāsti, na tv evam cakṣuṣo raśmir iti//41// § 891

5

### 3.1.39 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 42

upapannarūpā ceyam — § 892

**bāhyaprakāśānugrahād viṣayopalabdher anabhivyaktito 'nupalabdhiḥ // 3.1.42 // § 893**

bāhyena prakāśenānugṛhītam cakṣuh viṣayagrāhakam tadabhāve 'nupalabdhiḥ/ sati ca prakāśānugrahe śītasparśopalabdhaḥ ca satyām tadāśrayasya dravyasya cakṣuṣā 'grahaṇam rūpasyānudbhūtatvāt, § 894

771 seyam rūpānabhivyaktito rūpāśrayasya dravyasyānupalabdhir drṣṭā/ tatra yad uktam tadanupalabdher ahetur iti etad ayuktam//42// § 895

5

10

### 3.1.40 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 43

kasmāt punar abhibhavo 'nupalabdhiḥkāraṇam cākṣuṣasya raśmer nocyata iti? § 896

**abhivyaktau cābhībhavāt // 3.1.43 // § 897**

bāhyaprakāśānugrahanirapekṣatāyām ceti cārthaḥ/ yad rūpam abhivyaktam udbhūtam bāhyaprakāśānugraham ca nāpekṣate tadviṣayo 'bhībhavāḥ, viparyaye 'bhībhavābhāvāt/ anudbhūtarūpatvāc cānupalabhyamānam bāhyaprakāśānugrahāc copalabhyamānam nābhībhūyata iti/ § 898

772 evam upapannam asti cākṣuṣo raśmir iti//43// § 899

10

### 3.1.41 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 44

773

**naktañcaranayanaraśmidarśanāc ca // 3.1.44 //**  
 § 900

dr̥syante hi naktam nayanaraśmaya naktañcarāṇām vṛ-  
 § 901  
 ṣadamśaprabhṛtīnām, tena śeṣasyānumānam iti/ jātibh-  
 edavad indriyabheda iti cet? dharmabhedamātram cān-  
 upapannam āvaraṇasya prātipratiṣedhārthasya darśanād  
 iti//44// § 901

### 3.1.42 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 45

indriyārthasannikarṣasya jñānakāraṇatvānupapattih/ ka- 774  
 smāt? § 902

**aprāpya grahaṇam kācābhrapaṭalasphaṭikā-**  
**ntaritopalabdheḥ // 3.1.45 //** § 903

5 tṛṇādi sarpad dravyam kāce abhrapaṭale vā pratiha-  
 tam dr̥ṣṭ'm, avyavahitena sannikṛṣyate vyāhanyate vai pr-  
 āptir vyavadhāneneti/ yadi ca raśmyarthasannikarṣo gra-  
 haṇahetuḥ syāt na vyavahitasya sannikarṣa ity agrahaṇam  
 syāt/ asti ceyam kācābhrapaṭalasphaṭikāntaritopalabdhiḥ  
 10 sā jñāpayati aprāpyakārīndriyāṇi ata evābhautikāni, pr-  
 āpyakāritvam hi bhautikadharma iti//45// § 904

### 3.1.43 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 46

775

**kud�āntaritānupalabdher apratisedhaḥ // 3.1.46**  
 // § 905

aprāpyakaritve satīndriyāṇām kud�āntaritasyānupala-  
 bdhir na syāt//46// § 906

### 3.1.44 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 47

prāpyakāritve 'pi tu kācābhrapaṭalasphaṭikāntaritopala-  
bdhir na syāt? <sup>§ 907</sup>

**apratīghātāt sannikarsopapattiḥ // 3.1.47 //**  
§ 908

na ca kāco 'bhrapaṭalam vā nayanaraśmīm viṣṭabhnāti 5  
so 'pratihanyamānah sannikṛṣyata iti//47// <sup>§ 909</sup>

### 3.1.45 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 48

776 yaś ca manyate na bhautikasyāpratīghāta iti tan na — <sup>§ 910</sup>

**ādityaraśmeh sphaṭikāntarite 'pi dāhye .vigh-  
ātāt // 3.1.48 //** <sup>§ 911</sup>

ādityaraśmer avighātāt sphaṭikāntarite 'py avighātāt,  
dāhye 'vighātāt/ avighātād iti ca padābbhisambandhād vā-  
kyabhedā iti/ prativākyam cārthabheda iti/ ādityaraśmīḥ 5  
kumbhādiṣu na pratihanyate, avighātāt kumbhastham ud-  
akam tapati/ prāptau hi dravyāntaraguṇasya uṣṇasya sp-  
arśasya grahaṇam tena ca śītasparśābhībhava iti/ sphaṭi-  
kāntarite 'pi prakāśanīye pradīparaśmīnām apratīghātaḥ, 10  
apratīghātāt prāptasya grahaṇam iti/ bharjanakapālādi-  
sthām ca dravyam āgneyena tejasā dahyate tatrāvighātāt  
prāptīḥ, prāptau tu dāho nāprāpyakāri teja iti/ <sup>§ 912</sup>

777 avighātād iti ca kevalam padam upādīyate, ko 'yam av-  
ighāto nāma? avyuhymānāvayavena vyavadhāyena dr-  
avyenā sarvato dravyasyāviṣṭhmbhaḥ kriyāhetor apratib-  
andhaḥ prāpter apratiṣedha iti/ dṛṣṭām hi kalaśaniṣaktā-  
nām apām bahiḥ śītasparśasya grahaṇam/ na cendriyen-  
āsannikṛṣṭasya dravyasya sparśopalabdhiḥ/ dṛṣṭau ca pr-  
aspandaparisravau/ tatra kācābhrapaṭalādibhir nayanara-  
śmer apratīghātād vibhid्यārthena saha sannikarsād upa-  
pannam grahaṇam iti//48// <sup>§ 913</sup> 20

### 3.1.46 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 49

778

**netaretaradharma-prasāṅgāt // 3.1.49 //** § 914

kācābhṛapaṭalādīvad vā kuḍyādibhir apratighātaḥ, kuḍyādīvad vā kācābhṛapaṭalādibhiḥ pratighāta iti prasajyate, niyame kāraṇam vācyam iti // 49 // § 915

### 3.1.47 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 50

**ādarśodakayoḥ prasāda-svābhāvyād rūpopala-**  
**bdhivat tadupalabdhīḥ // 3.1.50 //** § 916

ādarśodakayoḥ prasādo rūpaviśeṣaḥ svo dharmo niyamadarśanāt, prasādasya vā svo dharmo rūpopalambha-  
5 anam/ yathā ādarśapratihatasya parāvṛttasya nayanara-  
śmeh svena mukhena sannikarṣe sati svamukhopalambha-  
nam pratibimbagrahaṇākhyam ādarśarūpānugrahāt tann-  
imittam bhavati, § 917

ādarśarūpopaghāte tadabhāvāt, kuḍyādiṣu ca pratibi- 779  
10 mbagrahaṇam na bhavati evam kācābhṛapaṭalādibhir avi-  
ghātaś caksūraśmeh kuḍyādibhiś ca pratighāto dravyasv-  
abhāvaniyamād iti // 50 // § 918

### 3.1.48 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 51

**dṛṣṭānumitānām hi niyoga-pratiṣedhānupapattiḥ**  
**// 3.1.51 //** § 919

pramāṇasya tattvaviśayatvāt/ na khalu bhoḥ parīkṣa-  
māṇena dṛṣṭānumitā arthāḥ śakyā niyoktum evam bhava-  
5 teti, § 920

nāpi pratiṣeddhum evam na bhavateti / na hīdam upa- 780  
padyate rūpavat gandho 'pi cākṣuso bhavatv iti, gandha-  
vad vā rūpam cākṣuṣam mā bhūd iti, agnipratipattivat dh-  
ūmenodakapratipattir api bhavatv iti, udakāpratipattivad  
10 vā dhūmenāgnipratipattir api mā bhūd iti / kim kāraṇam ?  
yathā khalv arthā bhavanti ya eṣām svo bhāvah svo dha-  
rma iti tathābhūtāḥ pramāṇena pratipadyanta iti / tathā-  
bhūtaviśayakaṁ hi pramāṇam iti / imau khalu niyoga-pra-  
tiṣedhau bhavatā deśitau kācābhṛapaṭalādīvad vā kuḍyā-

dibhir apratighāto bhavatu kuḍyādivad vā kācābhrapaṭal-  
ādibhir apratighāto mā bhūd iti / na, dṛṣṭānumitāḥ khalv  
ime dravyadharmāḥ, pratighātāpratighātayor hy upala-  
bdhī vyavasthāpike / vyavahitānupalabdhyañumīyate ku-  
ḍyādibhiḥ pratighātaḥ, vyavahitopalabdhyañumīyate kā- 5  
cābhrapaṭalādibhir apratighāta iti / / § 921

### 3.1.49 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 52

- 781 athāpi khalv ekam idam indriyam bahūnīndriyāṇi vā ? ku-  
taḥ samśayah ? § 922

**sthānānyatve nānātvād avayavinānāsthāna-  
tvāc ca samśayah // 3.1.52 // § 923**

bahūni dravyāṇi nānāsthānāni dṛsyante, nānāsthānaś 5  
ca sann eko 'vayavī ceti / tenendriyeṣu bhinnasthāneṣu sa-  
mśaya iti / / 52 / / § 924

### 3.1.50 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 53

- 783 ekam indriyam — § 925

**tvag avyatirekāt // 3.1.53 // § 926**

tvag ekam indriyam ity āha / kasmāt ? avyatirekāt / na  
tvacā kiñcid indriyādhiṣṭhānam na prāptam, na cāsatyām 5  
tvaci kiñcid viṣayagrahaṇam bhavati, yayā satvendriyasth-  
ānāni vyāptāni yasyām ca satyām viṣayagrahaṇam bhav-  
ati sā tvag ekam indriyam iti / nendriyāntarārthānupalab-  
dheḥ / sparśopalabdhilakṣaṇāyām satyām tvaci gr̥hyam-  
āṇe tvagindriyeṇa sparśe indriyāntarārthā rūpādayo na gr̥-  
hyante andhādibhiḥ / na sparśagrāhakāt indriyād indriyā- 10  
ntaram astūti sparśavad andhādibhir gr̥hyeran rūpādayaḥ,  
na ca gr̥hyante tasmān naikam indriyam tvag iti / § 927

- 784 tvagavayavaviśeṣena dhūmopalabdhivat tadupala-  
bdhīḥ / yathā tvaco 'vayavaviśeṣaḥ kaścic cakṣuṣi sanni-  
kr̥ṣṭo dhūmasparśam gr̥hṇāti nānyāḥ, evam tvaco 'vayav-  
aviśeṣā rūpādigrāhakās teṣām upaghātād andhādibhir na 15  
gr̥hyante rūpādaya iti / vyāhatatvād ahetuḥ / tvagavyatire-

kād ekam indriyam ity uktvā tvag avayavaviśeṣeṇa dhūm-opalabdhivad rūpādyupalabdhir ity ucyate/ evam ca sati nānābhūtāni viśayagrāhakāṇi viśayavyavasthānāt tadbhāve viśayagrahaṇasya bhāvāt tadupaghāte cābhāvāt, tathā  
 5 ca pūrvo vāda uttareṇa vādeṇa vyāhanyata iti / sandigdhaś cāvyatirekah/ prthivyādibhir api bhūtair indriyādhiṣṭhānāni vyāptāni, na ca teṣv asatsu viśayagrahaṇāṁ bhavatīti/ tasmān na tvag anyad vā sarvaviśayam ekam indriyam iti// /53// § 928

### 3.1.51 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 54

785

**na yugapadarthānupalabdheḥ // 3.1.54 // § 929**

ātmā manasā sambadhyate, mana indriyena, indriyam sarvārthaiḥ sannikṛṣṭam iti, ātmendriyamanorthasannikarṣebhyo yugapad grahaṇāni syuḥ/ na ca yugapad rūpād-  
 5 ayo gṛhyante tasmān naikam indriyam sarvaviśayam astīti/ asāhacaryāc ca viśayagrahaṇānāṁ naikam indriyam sarvaviśayakam, sāhacarye hi viśayagrahaṇānāṁ andhā-dyanupapattir iti// /54// § 930

### 3.1.52 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 55

786

**vipratiṣedhāc ca na tvag ekā // 3.1.55 // § 931**

na khalu tvag ekam indriyam vyāghātāt — tvacā rūpāny aprāptāni gṛhyanta ity aprāpyakāritve sparśādiṣv apy evam prasaṅgah/ sparśādīnāṁ ca prāptānāṁ grahaṇād  
 5 rūpādīnāṁ prāptānāṁ grahaṇām iti prāptam/ § 932

prāpyāprāpyakāritvam iti cet ? āvaraṇānupapatter viśayamātrasya grahaṇām/ athāpi manyeta prāptāḥ sparśād-  
 787 ayas tvacā gṛhyante rūpāṇi tv aprāptānīti ? evam sati nāsty āvaraṇām, āvaraṇānupapatteś ca rūpamātrasya grahaṇām  
 10 vyavahitasya cāvyavahitasya ceti/ dūrāntikānuvidhānam ca rūpopalabdhyanupalabdhīor na syāt/ aprāptam tvacā gṛhyate rūpam iti dūre rūpasyāgrahaṇām antike ca grahaṇām ity etan na syād iti// /55// § 933

### 3.1.53 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 56

pratiṣedhāc ca nānātvāsiḍdhau sthāpanāhetur apy upādī-  
yate — § 934

**indriyārthapañcatvāt // 3.1.56 // § 935**

arthaḥ prayojanam, tat pañcavidham indriyāṇām, spa-  
rśānenendriyeṇa sparśagrahaṇe sati na tenaiva rūpam gr-  
hyata iti rūpagrahaṇaprayojanam cakṣur anumīyate/ § 936 5

788 sparśarūpagrahaṇe ca tābhyaṁ eva na gandho grhyata  
iti gandhagrahaṇaprayojanam ghrāṇam anumīyate/ tray-  
āṇām grahaṇe na tair eva raso grhyata iti rasagrahaṇapray-  
ojanam rasanam anumīyate/ na ca caturṇām grahaṇe tair 10  
eva śabdaḥ śrūyata iti śabdagrahaṇaprayojanam śrotram  
anumīyate/ evam indriyaprayojanasyānitaretarasādhana-  
sādhyatvāt pañcaivendriyāṇi//56// § 937

### 3.1.54 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 57

789

**na, tadarthabahutvāt // 3.1.57 // § 938**

na khalv indriyārthapañcatvāt pañcendriyāṇīti sidhy-  
ati/ kasmāt? teṣām arthāṇām bahutvāt/ bahavaḥ kh-  
alv ime indriyārthāḥ, sparśās tāvat sītoṣnānuṣṇāśītā iti/  
rūpāṇi śuklaharitādīni/ gandhā iṣṭāniṣṭopekṣaṇīyāḥ/ ra- 5  
sāḥ kaṭukādayaḥ, śabdā varṇātmāno dhvanimātrāś ca  
bhinnāḥ/ tad yasyendriyārthapañcatvāt pañcendriyāṇi  
tasyendriyārthabahutvād bahūni indriyāṇi prasajyanta  
iti//57// § 939

### 3.1.55 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 58

**gandhatvādyavyatirekād gandhādīnām aprati-  
edhaḥ // 3.1.58 // § 940**

gandhatvādibhiḥ svāsāmānyaiḥ kṛtavyavasthānām ga-  
ndhādīnām yāni gandhādigrahaṇāni tāny asamānasādha-

nasādhyatvād grāhakāntarāṇi na prayojayanti/ arthatasam-  
ūho 'numānamukto nārthaikadeśah/ § 941

5 arthaikadeśam cāśritya viśayapañcatvamātram bha- 790  
vān pratiṣedhati tasmād ayukto 'yam pratiṣedha iti/ ka-  
tham punar gandhatvādibhiḥ svasāmānyaiḥ kṛtavyava-  
sthā gandhādaya iti? sparśah khalv ayam trividhah sīta  
uṣṇo 'nuṣṇāsītaś ca sparsatvena svasāmānyena samgrīhi-  
taḥ/ grīhyamāne ca sītasparśe nosṇasyānuṣṇāsītasya vā sp-  
arśasya grahaṇam grāhakāntaram prayojayati sparsabha-  
10 edānām ekasādhanasādhyatvād yenaiva sītasparśo grīhy-  
ate tenaivtarāv apīti/ evam gandhatvena gandhānām, rū-  
patvena rūpānām, rasatvena rasānām, śabdatvena śabd-  
ānām iti/ gandhādigrahaṇāni punar asamānasādhanasā-  
dhyatvād grāhakāntarāṇām prayojakāni/ tasmād upapa-  
15 nnam indriyārthapañcatvāt pañcendriyāṇīti/ /58// § 942

### 3.1.56 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 59

yadi sāmānyam saṅgrāhakam, prāptam indriyāṇām — § 943

viśyatvāvyatirekād ekatvam // 3.1.59 // § 944  
viśyatvena hi sāmānyena gandhādayaḥ saṅgrīhitā  
iti/ /59// § 945

### 3.1.57 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 60

791

na, buddhilakṣaṇādhiṣṭhānagatyākṛtijñātipañc-  
atvebhyaḥ // 3.1.60 // § 946

5 na khalu viśyatvena sāmānyena kṛtavyavasthā vi-  
śyā grāhakāntaranirapeksā ekasādhanagrāhyā anumīy-  
ante, anumīyante ca pañca gandhādayo gandhatvādi-  
bhiḥ svasāmānyaiḥ kṛtavyavasthā indriyāntaragrāhyāḥ,  
tasmād asambaddham etat/ ayam eva cārtho 'nūdyate bu-  
ddhilakṣaṇapañcatvād iti/ buddhaya eva lakṣaṇāni viśay-  
agrahaṇāliṅgatvāt indriyāṇām, tad etat indriyārthapañca-

- tvāt ity etasmin sūtre kṛtabhāṣyam iti / tasmād buddhila-  
kṣaṇapañcatvāt pañcendriyāṇi / § 947
- 792 adhiṣṭhānāny api khalu pañcendriyāṇām, sarvaśarī-  
rādhiṣṭhānam sparśanām sparśagrahaṇaliṅgam, kṛṣṇasā-  
rādhiṣṭhānam cakṣuh bahirniḥṣṛtam rūpagrahaṇaliṅgam, 5  
nāsādhiṣṭhānam ghrāṇam, jihvādhiṣṭhānam rasanam, ka-  
rṇacchidrādhiṣṭhānam śrotram, gandharasarūpasparśaśa-  
bdagrahaṇaliṅgatvād iti / gatibhedād apīndriyabhedaḥ/  
kṛṣṇasāropanibaddham cakṣur bahirniḥṣṛtya rūpādhika-  
raṇāni dravyāṇi prāpnoti / sparśanādīni tv indriyāṇi vi-  
ṣayā evāśrayopasarpaṇāt pratyāśidanti / santānavṛttiā śa-  
bdasya śrotrapratyāsattir iti / ākṛtiḥ khalu parimāṇam iya-  
ttā sā pañcadhā / svasthānamātrāṇi ghrāṇarasanasparśan-  
āni viṣayagrahaṇenānumeyāni / cakṣuh kṛṣṇasārāśrayam 10  
bahirniḥṣṛtam viṣayavyāpi / śrotram nānyad ākāśāt, tac ca  
vibhu śabdamātrānubhavānumeyam puruṣasamāskāropag-  
rahaṇāc cādhiṣṭhānaniyamena śabdasya vyañjakam iti /  
§ 948
- 793 jātir iti yonim pracakṣate / pañca khalv indriyayonayah  
prthivyādīni bhūtāni, tasmāt prakṛtipañcatvād api pañce-  
ndriyāṇīti siddham // 60 // § 949

### 3.1.58 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 61

katham punar jñāyate bhūtaprakṛtīndriyāṇi nāvyaktapra-  
akṛtīnīti ? § 950

**bhūtaguṇaviśeṣopalabdhes tādātmyam // 3.1.61**  
// § 951

drṣṭo hi vāyvādīnām bhūtānām guṇaviśeṣābhivyaktin-  
iyamah / vāyuḥ sparśavyañjakah, āpo rasavyañjikāḥ, tejo 5  
rūpavyañjakam, pārthivam kiñcid dravyam kasyacid dra-  
vyasya gandhavyañjakam / asti cāyam indriyāṇām bhūt-  
aguṇaviśeṣopalabdhiniyamah tena bhūtaguṇaviśeṣopala-  
bdher manyāmahe bhūtaprakṛtīndriyāṇi nāvyaktapra-  
kṛtīnīti // 61 // § 952

### 3.1.59 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 62

gandhādayah pṛthivyādiguṇā ity uddiṣṭam uddeśaś ca pṛ- 795  
thivyādīnām ekaguṇatve cānekaguṇatve ca samāna ity ata  
āha — § 953

gandharasarūpasparśaśabdānām sparśapary-  
5 antāḥ pṛthivyāḥ // 3.1.62 // § 954

### 3.1.60 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 63

aptejovāyūnām pūrvam pūrvam apohyākāśasy-  
ottarah // 3.1.63 // § 955

sparśaparyantānām iti vibhaktivipariṇāmaḥ/ ākāśasy-  
ottarah śabdāḥ sparśaparyantebhya iti/ § 956

5 kathāṁ tarhi tarabnirdeśaḥ ? svatantraviniyogasāma- 796  
rthyāt/ tenottaraśabdasya parārthābhidhānam vijñāyate/  
uddeśasūtre hi sparśaparyantebhyaḥ paraḥ śabda iti/ ta-  
ntram vā sparśasya vivakṣitatvāt — sparśaparyanteṣu niy-  
ukteṣu yo 'nyas taduttarah śabda iti//62-63// § 957

### 3.1.61 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 64

797

na sarvaguṇānupalabdheḥ // 3.1.64 // § 958

nāyam guṇaniyogaḥ sādhuḥ/ kasmāt ? yasya bhūtasya  
ye guṇā na te tadātmakenendriyeṇa sarve upalabhyante/  
pārthivena hi ghrāṇena sparśaparyantā na gṛhyante ga-  
5 ndha eva eko gṛhyate evam śeṣeṣv apīti//64// § 959

### 3.1.62 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 65

kathāṁ tarhīme guṇā viniyoktavyā iti ? § 960

ekaikaśyenottarottaraguṇasadbhāvād uttar-  
ttarānām tadanupalabdhiḥ // 3.1.65 // § 961

gandhādīnām ekaiko yathākramam pr̄thivyādīnām  
ekaikasya gunah, ataḥ tadanupalabdhiḥ teṣām tayoḥ tasya  
cānupalabdhiḥ — § 962

- 798 ghrāṇena rasarūpasparśānām rasanena rūpasparśayoh  
cakṣuṣā sparśasyeti/ katham tarhy anekaguṇāni bhūtāni 5  
gr̄hyanta iti ? saṃsargāc cānekaguṇagrahaṇam/ abādisa-  
ṃsargāc ca pr̄thivyām rasādayo gr̄hyante evam śeṣeṣv ap-  
īti//65// § 963

### 3.1.63 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 66

- 799 niyamas tarhi na prāpnoti saṃsargasyāniyamāt caturguṇā  
pr̄thivī triguṇā āpo dviguṇām teja ekaguṇo vāyur iti/ niy-  
amaś copapadyate/ katham ? § 964

**viṣṭam hy aparam pareṇa // 3.1.66 // § 965**

pr̄thivyādīnām pūrvapūrvam uttareṇottareṇa viṣṭam 5  
ataḥ saṃsarganiyama iti/ tac caitad bhūtasṛṣṭau vedita-  
vyam naitarhīti//66// § 966

### 3.1.64 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 67

800

**na pārthivāpyayoh pratyakṣatvāt // 3.1.67 //**  
§ 967

neti trisūtrīm pratyācaṣṭe/ kasmāt? pārthivasya dra-  
vyasyāpy asya ca pratyakṣatvāt/ mahatvānekadrvyyatvād  
rūpāc copalabdhīr iti taijasam eva dravyam pratyakṣam 5  
syāt na pārthivam āpyam vā rūpābhāvāt/ taijasavat tu pā-  
rthivāpyayoh pratyakṣatvāt na saṃsargād anekaguṇagra-  
haṇam bhūtānām iti/ bhūtāntararūpakṛtam ca pārthivā-  
pyayoh pratyakṣatvam bruvataḥ pratyakṣo vāyuḥ prasa-  
jyate niyame vā kāraṇam ucyatām iti/ § 968

- 801 rasayor vā pārthivāpyayoh pratyakṣatvāt — pārthivo  
rasaḥ ṣaḍvidhah, āpyo madhura eva ; na caitat saṃsargād  
bhavtitum arhati/ rūpayor vā pārthivāpyayoh pratyakṣa-  
tvāt taijasarūpānugṛhītayoh, saṃsarge hi vyāñjakam eva

rūpam na vyaṅgyam astīti/ ekānekavidhatve ca pārthiv-  
āpyayoh pratyakṣatvād rūpayoh/ pārthivam haritalohit-  
apītādyanekavidham rūpam, āpyam tu śuklam aprakāśa-  
kam, na caitad ekaguṇānām saṃsarge saty upapadyata iti/  
5 udāharaṇamātram caitat, ataḥ param prapañcaḥ / sparśa-  
yor vā pārthivataijasayoh pratyakṣatvāt/ pārthivo 'nuṣnā-  
śītaḥ sparśaḥ, uṣṇas taijasah pratyakṣaḥ, na caitad ekagu-  
ṇānām anuṣṇāśītasparśena vāyunā saṃsargenopapadyata  
10 iti/ atha vā pārthivāpyayor dravyayor vyavasthitaguṇayoh  
pratyakṣatvāt/ caturguṇam pārthivam dravyam triguṇam  
āpyam pratyakṣam, tena tatkāraṇam anumīyate tathābhū-  
tam iti/ tasya kāryam liṅgam kāraṇabhbhāvād dhi kāryabh-  
āva iti/ evam taijasavāyavyayor dravyayoh pratyakṣatvād  
guṇavyavasthāyāḥ tatkāraṇe dravye vyavasthānumānam  
15 iti/ drṣṭaś ca vivekah pārthivāpyayoh pratyakṣatvāt/ pā-  
rthivam dravyam abādibhir viyuktam pratyakṣato grhy-  
ate, § 969

āpyam ca parābhyām, taijasam ca vāyunā, na caikaik- 802  
aguṇam grhyata iti/ niranumānam tu viṣṭam hy aparam  
20 pareṇa ity etad iti/ nātra liṅgam anumāpakam grhyata iti  
yenaitad evam pratipadyemahi/ yac coktam viṣṭam hy ap-  
aram pareneti bhūtasṛṣṭau veditavyam na sāmpratam iti  
niyamakāraṇābhāvād ayuktam/ drṣṭam ca sāmpratam ap-  
aram pareṇa viṣṭam iti, vāyunā ca viṣṭam teja iti/ viṣṭatvam  
25 samyogah, sa ca dvayoh samānah, vāyunā ca viṣṭatvāt spa-  
rśavat tejo na tu tejasā viṣṭatvād rūpavān vāyur iti niyama-  
kāraṇam nāstīti/ drṣṭam ca taijasena sparśena vāyavyasya  
sparśasyābhībhavād agrahaṇam iti, na ca tenaiva tasyābh-  
ibhava iti/ // 67//, § 970

### 3.1.65 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 68

tad evam nyāyaviruddham pravādam pratiṣidhya na sa-  
rvaguṇānupalabdher iti coditam samādhīyate — § 971

pūrvapūrvaguṇotkarṣat tat tat pradhānam //  
3.1.68 // § 972

- tasmān na sarvaguṇopalabdhiḥ, ghrāṇādīnāṁ pūrvam  
pūrvam gandhāder guṇasyotkarṣat tat tat pradhānam / kā  
pradhānatā ? viṣayagrāhakatvam / ko guṇotkarṣah ? abh-  
ivyaktau samarthatvam / yathā bāhyānāṁ pārthivāpya-  
taijasānāṁ dravyānāṁ caturguṇatriguṇadviguṇānāṁ na 5  
sarvaguṇavyañjakatvam gandharasarūpotkarṣat tu yath-  
ākramam gandharasarūpavyañjakatvam, % bāhyānāṁ ...]  
803 evam ghrāṇa rasanacaksusāṁ caturguṇatriguṇadviguṇ-  
ānāṁ na sarvaguṇagrāhakatvam, gandharasarūpotkarṣat  
tu yathākramam gandharasarūpagrāhakatvam / tasmād 10  
ghrāṇādibhir na sarvesām guṇānāṁ upalabdhir iti / yas  
tu pratijānīte gandhaguṇatvād ghrāṇām gandhasya grāh-  
akam evam rasanādiśv apīti, tasya yathāguṇayogam ghrā-  
ṇādibhir guṇagrahaṇām prasajyata iti // 68 // § 973

### 3.1.66 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 69

- 804 kiṁkṛtam punar vyavasthānam — kiñcit pārthivam indri-  
yam na sarvāṇi, kānicid āpyataijasavāyavyāni indriyāṇi na  
sarvāṇīti ? § 974

**tadvyavasthānam tu bhūyastvāt // 3.1.69 //**  
§ 975

- arthanirvṛttisamarthasya pravibhaktasya dravyasya sa-  
ṃsargah puruṣasamskārakārito bhūyastvam / dṛṣṭo hi pr-  
akarṣe bhūyastvaśabdah, yathā prakṛṣṭo viṣayo bhūyān  
ity ucyate / yathā pṛthagarthakriyāsamarthāni puruṣas-  
amiskāravaśād viṣauṣadhimāṇiprabhṛtīni dravyāṇi nirva- 10  
rtyante, na sarvam sarvārtham ; evam pṛthagviṣayagraha-  
ṇasamarthāni ghrāṇādīnī nirvartyante na sarvaviṣayagra-  
haṇasamarthānīti // 69 // § 976

### 3.1.67 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 70

- 805 svaguṇān nopalabhanta indriyāṇi / kasmād iti cet ? § 977

**saguṇānāṁ indriyabhāvāt // 3.1.70 //** § 978

svān gandhādīn nopalabhante ghrāṇādīni/ kena kāra-  
 ḥeneti cet? svagunaiḥ saha ghrāṇādīnām indriyabhāvāt/  
 ghrāṇām svena gandhena samānārthakāriṇā saha bāhyam  
 gandham gr̄hṇāti tasya svagandhagrahaṇam sahakārivai-  
 5 kalyān na bhavati, evam śeṣāṇām api//70// § 979

### 3.1.68 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 71

yadi punar gandhaḥ sahakārī ca syād ghrāṇasya grāhyaś  
 cety ata āha — § 980

**tenaiva tasyāgrahaṇāc ca // 3.1.71 // § 981**

na gunopalabdhīr indriyāṇām/ yo brūte — yathā bā-  
 806  
 5 hyam dravyam cakṣuṣā (corr. ; cakṣaṣā, ed.) gr̄hyate tathā  
 tenaiva cakṣuṣā tad eva caksur gr̄hyatām iti, tādrīn idam;  
 tulyo hy ubhayatra pratipattihetvabhāva iti//71// § 982

### 3.1.69 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 72

**na śabdaguṇopalabdheḥ // 3.1.72 // § 983**

svagunān nopalabhanta indriyāṇīti etan na bhavati/  
 upalabhyate hi svagunāḥ śabdah śrotreṇeti//72// § 984

### 3.1.70 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 73

807

**tadupalabdhīr itaretaradravyaguṇavaidharmyāt  
 // 3.1.73 // § 985**

na śabdena guṇena saguṇam ākāśam indriyam bhav-  
 ati/ na śabdah śabdasya vyañjakah, na ca ghrāṇādīnām  
 5 svagunagrahaṇam pratyakṣam, nāpy anumīyate/ anum-  
 īyate tu śrotreṇākāśena śabdasya grahaṇam, śabdaguṇa-  
 tvam ca ākāśasyeti/ pariśeṣāś cānumānam veditavyam/  
 ātmā tāvat śrotā na karaṇam, manasah śrotratve badhiratv-  
 ābhāvah, pṛthivyādīnām ghrāṇādibhāve sāmarthyam, śro-  
 10 trabhāve cāsāmarthyam/ § 986

808 asti cedaṁ śrotram ākāśam ca śisyate, pariśeṣād ākā-  
śam śrotram iti //73// § 987

iti śrīvātsyāyanīye nyāyabhāṣye ṛṭīyādhyāyasyādyam  
āhnikam // § 988

809 atha ṛṭīyādhyāyāsyā dvitīyam āhnikam § 989

5

## 3.2 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2

### 3.2.1 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 1

parīkṣitānīndriyāṇy arthāś ca, buddher idānīm parīkṣākr-  
amah, sā kim anityā nityā veti / kutaḥ samśayah ? § 990

**karmākāśasādharmyāt samśayah // 3.2.1 //**  
§ 991

asparśavattvam tābhyaṁ samāno dharma upalabhyate 5  
buddhau, višeṣāś copajanāpāyadharma vattvam, vipary-  
yaś ca yathāsvam anityanityayos tasyāṁ buddau nopala-  
bhyate, tena samśaya iti //1// § 992

### 3.2.2 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 2

anupapannarūpaḥ khalv ayam samśayah/ sarvaśarīriṇāṁ  
hi pratyātmavedanīyā anityā buddhiḥ sukhādivat/ § 993

810 bhavati ca samvittiḥ — jñāsyāmi jānāmi ajñāsiṣam iti/  
na copajanāpāyāv antareṇa traikālyavyāktih, tataś ca trai-  
kālyavyakter anityā buddhir ity etat śiddham/ pramāṇas-  
iddham cedaṁ sāstare 'py uktam — 'indriyārthaśannika-  
rṣotpannam', 'yugapaj jñānānupattir manaso liṅgam ity-  
evamādi/ tasmāt samśayaprakriyānupapattir iti/ drṣṭipr-  
avādopālambhārthan tu prakaraṇam/ evam hi paśyantah  
pravadanti sāṅkhyāḥ — puruṣasyāntahkaranābhūtā nityā 10  
buddhir iti/ sādhanam ca pracakṣate — § 994

811

**viśayapratyabhijñānāt // 3.2.2 //** § 995

kim punar idam pratyabhijñānam? yam pūrvam ajñ-  
āsiṣam arthaṁ tam imam jānāmīti jñānyoh samāne 'rthe

pratisandhijñānam pratyabhijñānam, etac cāvasthitāyā buddher upapannam/ nānātve tu buddhibhedesūtpannāpavariṣu pratyabhijñānānupapattih nānyajñātam anyah pratyabhijñātīti //2// §<sup>996</sup>

### 3.2.3 Adhyāya 3, Āhnikā 2, Sūtra 3

sādhyasamatvād ahetuh // 3.2.3 // §<sup>997</sup>

yathā khalu nityatvam buddheḥ sādhyam evam pratyabhijñānam apīti/ kim kāraṇam ? cetanadharmaśya karaṇe 'nupapattih/ puruṣadharmaḥ khalv ayam jñānam darśanam upalabdhir bodhaḥ pratyayaḥ adhyavasāya iti/ §<sup>998</sup>

cetano hi pūrvajñātam arthaṁ pratyabhijñāti, tasyai- 812  
tasmād dhetor nityatvam yuktam iti / karaṇacaitanyābhuy-  
upagame tu cetanasvarūpam vacanīyam nānirdiṣṭasvarū-  
pam ātmāntaram śakyam astīti pratipattum/ jñānam ced  
10 buddher antaḥkaraṇasyābhuyupagamyate cetanasyedānīm  
kim svarūpam ko dharmah kim tattvam ? jñānenā ca bu-  
ddhau vartamānenāyam cetanah kim karotīti ? cetayate iti  
cet na, jñānād arthāntaravacanam — puruṣaś cetayate bu-  
ddhir jānātīti nedam jñānād arthāntaram ucyate, cetayate  
15 jānīte buddhyate paśyati upalabhate ity eko 'yam artha iti/  
buddhir jñāpayatīti cet addhā — jānīte puruṣo buddhir jñ-  
āpayatīti satyam etat/ evam cābhuyupagame jñānam puruṣasyeti siddham bhavati na buddher antaḥkaraṇasyeti/ §<sup>999</sup>

20 pratipuruṣam ca śabdāntaravyavasthāpratijñāne prati- 813  
śedhahetuvacanam/ yaś ca pratijānīte — kaścit puruṣaś ce-  
tayate, kaścid buddhyate, kaścid upalabhate, kaścit paśy-  
atīti ; puruṣāntarāṇi khalv imāni cetano boddhopalabdhā  
draṣṭeti naikasyaite dharmā iti atra kah pratiśedhahetur  
25 iti ? arthasyābheda iti cet samānam/ abhinnārthā ete śa-  
bdā iti tatra vyavasthānupapattir ity evam cen manyase,  
samānam bhavati — puruṣaś cetayate buddhir jānīte ity  
atrāpy artho na bhidyate tatrobhayoś cetanatvād anyatara-  
lopa iti/ yadi punar budhyate 'nayeti bodhanam buddhiḥ  
30 mana evocaye tac ca nityam, §<sup>1000</sup>

814 astv etad evam, na tu manaso viṣayapratyabhijñā-nān nityatvam/ dṛṣṭam hi karaṇabhede jñātur ekatvāt pratyabhijñānam `savyadṛṣṭasyetareṇa pratyabhijñānād' iti/ § 1001

815 cakṣurvat pradīpavac ca ; pradīpāntaradrṣṭasya pradī-pāntareṇa pratyabhijñānam iti/ tasmāj jñātur ayam nitya-tve hetur iti//3// § 1002 5

### 3.2.4 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 4

yac ca manyate buddher avasthitāyā yathāviṣayam vṛttayo jñānāni niścaranti vṛttiś ca vṛttimato nānyeti, tac ca — § 1003

**na, yugapad agraḥaṇāt // 3.2.4 //** § 1004

vṛttivṛttimator ananyatve vṛttimato 'vasthānād vṛtti-nām avasthānam iti yānīmāni viṣayaagrahaṇāni tāny av-  
atiṣṭanta iti yugapad viṣayānām grahaṇām prasajyata  
iti//4// § 1005 5

### 3.2.5 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 5

816

**apratyabhijñāne ca vināśaprasaṅgaḥ // 3.2.5 //** § 1006

atīte ca pratyabhijñāne vṛttimān apy atīta ity antahkaraṇasya vināśah prasajyate, viparyaye ca nānātvam iti//5// § 1007 5

### 3.2.6 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 6

avibhu caikam manah paryāyenendriyaiḥ samyujyata iti — § 1008

**kramavṛttitvād ayugapad grahaṇam // 3.2.6**  
// § 1009

indriyārthānām, vṛttivṛttimator nānātvam iti/ § 1010 5  
817

### 3.2.7 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 7

apratyabhijñānam ca viśayāntaravyāsaṅgāt //  
 3.2.7 // § 1011

apratyabhijñānam anupalabdhiḥ/ anupalabdhiś ca ka-  
 syācid arthasya viśayāntaravyāsakte manasy upapadyate  
 5 vṛttivṛttimotor nānātvāt, ekatve hi anarthako vyāsaṅga  
 iti//7// § 1012

### 3.2.8 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 8

vibhutve cāntahkaraṇasya paryāyenendriyaiḥ samyogah  
 — § 1013

na, gatyabhāvāt // 3.2.8 // § 1014

prāptānīndriyāṇy antahkaraṇeneti prāptyarthasya ga-  
 5 manasyābhāvah/ tatra kramavṛttitvābhāvād ayugapad gr-  
 ahaṇānupapattir iti/ § 1015

gatyabhāvāc ca pratiṣiddham vibhuno 'ntahkaraṇasy- 818  
 āyugapadgrahaṇam na liṅgāntareṇānumīyate iti/ yathā  
 cakṣuso gatiḥ pratiṣiddhā sannikṛṣṭaviprakṛṣṭayos tulya-  
 10 kālagrahaṇāt pāṇicandramasor vyavadhānenā pratīghāte  
 so'numīyata iti so 'yam nāntah karaṇe vivādo na tasya ni-  
 tyatve/ § 1016

siddham hi mano 'ntahkaraṇam nityam ceti/ kva ta- 819  
 rhi vivādah? tasya vibhutve, tac ca pramāṇato 'nupala-  
 15 bdheḥ pratiṣiddham iti/ ekam cāntahkaraṇam nānā caitā  
 jñānātmakā vṛttayah, caksurvijñānam ghrāṇavijñānam rū-  
 pavijñānam gandhavijñānam/ etac ca vṛttivṛttimotor ek-  
 atve 'nupapannam iti/ puruṣo jānīte nāntahkaraṇam iti/  
 etena viśayāntaravyāsaṅgah pratyuktah/ viśayāntaragra-  
 20 haṇalakṣaṇo viśayāntaravyāsaṅgah puruṣasya nāntahkar-  
 aṇasyeti, kenacid indriyenā sannidhiḥ kenacid asannidhir  
 ity ayam tu vyāsaṅgo 'nujñāyate manasa iti//8// § 1017

### 3.2.9 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 9

ekam antahkaraṇam nānā vṛttaya iti/ saty abhede vṛtter 820  
 idam ucyate — § 1018

sphaṭikānyatvābhimānavat tadanyatvābhimānah // 3.2.9 // § 1019

tasyām vṛttau nānātvābhimānah, yathā dravyāntaropahite sphaṭike anyatvābhimāno nīlo lohita iti ; evam viṣayāntaropadhānād iti / § 1020

5

- 821 na hetvabhāvāt/ sphaṭikānyatvābhimānavad ayam jñāneṣu nānātvābhimāno gauṇo na punar gandhādyanyatvābhimānavad iti hetur nāsti hetvabhāvād anupapanna iti/ samāno hetvabhāva iti cet na jñānānām krameṇopajanāpāyadarśanāt — krameṇa hīndriyārtheṣu jñānāny upajāyante cāpayanti ceti dṛṣyate/ § 1021
- 822 tasmād gandhādyanyatvābhimānavad ayam jñāneṣu nānātvābhimāna iti//9// § 1022

10

### 3.2.10 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 10

- 823 sphaṭikānyatvābhimānavad ity etad amṛṣyamāṇah kṣaṇikavādy āha — § 1023

sphaṭike 'py aparāparotpatteḥ kṣaṇikatvād vyaktīnām ahetuh // 3.2.10 // § 1024

- 824 sphaṭikasyābhedenāvasthitasyopadhānabhedān nānātvābhimāna ity ayam avidyamānahetukaḥ pakṣaḥ/ ka-smāt? sphaṭike 'py aparāparotpatteḥ/ sphaṭike 'pi anyā vyaktaya utpadyante anyā nirudhyanta iti/ katham? kṣaṇikatvād vyaktīnām/ kṣaṇaś cālpīyān kālah kṣaṇasthitikāḥ kṣaṇikāḥ/ katham punar gamyate kṣaṇikā vyaktaya iti? upacayāpacayaprabandhadarśanāc charīrādiṣu/ pa-ktinirvṛttasyāhārasasya śarīre rudhirādibhāvenopacayo 'pacayaś ca prabandhena pravarttate/ upacayād vyaktīnām utpādaḥ, apacayād vyaktinirodhah/ evam ca saty avayavapariṇāmabhedena vṛddhiḥ śarīrasya kālāntare gṛhyate iti so 'yam vyaktiviśeṣadharmo vyaktimātre veditavya iti//10// § 1025

5

10

15

### 3.2.11 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 11

825

**niyamahetvabhāvād yathādarśanam abhyanujñā // 3.2.11 //** § 1026

sarvāsu vyaktiṣu upacayāpacayaprabandhaḥ śarīravat  
iti nāyam niyamah/ kasmāt? hetvabhāvāt/ nātra pratyā-  
5 kṣam anumānam vā pratipādakam astīti/ tasmād yathāda-  
rśanam abhyanujñā/ yatra yatropacayāpacayaprabandho<sup>§ 1027</sup>  
drśyate, tatra tatra vyaktīnām aparāparotpattir upacayāp-  
acayaprabandhadarśanenābhyanujñāyate,

yathā śarīrādiṣu/ yatra yatra na drśyate tatra tatra pr- 826  
10 atyākhyāyate yathā grāvaprabhṛtiṣu/ sphātike 'py upaca-  
yāpacayaprabandho na drśyate, tasmād ayuktam sphātike  
'py aparāprototpattir iti/ yathā cārkasya kaṭukimnā sarva-  
dravyāṇām kaṭukimnām āpādayet tādṛg etad iti//11//  
§ 1028

### 3.2.12 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 12

yaś cāśeṣanirodhenāpūrvotpādam niravayam dravyasa-  
ntāne kṣanikatām manyate tasyaitat — § 1029

**notpattivināśakāraṇopalabdheḥ // 3.2.12 //**  
§ 1030

5 utpattikāraṇam tāvad upalabhyate avayavopacayo va-  
lmīkādīnām, vināśakāraṇam copalabhyate ghaṭādīnām av-  
ayavavibhāgah/ § 1031

yasya tv anapacitāvayavam nirudhyate anupacitāvay- 827  
avam cotpadyate tasyāśeṣanirodhe niravaye vāpūrvotp-  
āde na kāraṇam ubhayatrāpy upalabhyate iti//12// § 1032

### 3.2.13 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 13

%829 § 1033

**kṣīravināśe kāraṇānupalabdhibad dadhyutp-  
attivac ca tadupapattiḥ // 3.2.13 //** § 1034

5 yathānupalabhyamānam kṣīravināśakāraṇam dadhy-  
utpattikāraṇam cābhyanujñāyate tathā sphātike parāpar-  
āsu vyaktiṣu vināśakāraṇam utpādakāraṇam cābhyanujñ-  
eyam iti//13// § 1035

### 3.2.14 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 14

830

liṅgato grahaṇān nānupalabdhiḥ // 3.2.14 //  
§ 1036

ksīravināśaliṅgam ksīravināśakāraṇam dadhyutpattili-  
ṅgam dadhyutpattikāraṇam ca gṛhyate 'to nānupalabdhiḥ,  
viparyayas tu sphatikādiṣu dravyeṣu aparāparotpattau 5  
vyaktinām na liṅgam astīty anutpattir eveti //14// § 1037

### 3.2.15 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 15

846 atra kaścit parihāram āha — § 1038

na payasah pariṇāmaguṇāntaraprādurbhāvāt  
// 3.2.15 // § 1039

payasah pariṇāmo na vināśa ity eka āha / pariṇāmaś cā-  
vasthitasya dravyasya pūrvadharmanivṛttau dharmāntar- 5  
otpattir iti / guṇāntaraprādurbhāva ity apara āha / satā dr-  
avyasya pūrvaguṇanivṛttau guṇāntaram utpadyata iti / sa  
khalv ekapakṣibhāva iva //15// § 1040

### 3.2.16 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 16

847 atra tu pratiṣedhaḥ — § 1041

vyūhāntarād dravyāntarotpattidarśanam pū-  
rvadravyanivṛtter anumānam // 3.2.16 // § 1042

saṁmūrchanalakṣaṇād avayavavyūhād dravyāntare  
dadhnī utpanne gṛhyamāṇe pūrvam̄ payodravyam̄ avay-  
avavibhāgebhyo nivṛttam̄ ity anumīyate, yathā mṛdavay- 5  
avānām̄ vyūhāntarād dravyāntare sthālyām̄ utpannāyām̄  
pūrvam̄ mṛtpiṇḍadravyam̄ mṛdavayavavibhāgebhyo niv-  
arttate iti / mṛdvac cāvayavānvayaḥ payodadhnor nāśe-  
nirodhe niranyayo dravyāntarotpādo ghaṭata iti //16// 10  
§ 1043

### 3.2.17 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 17

abhyanujñāya ca niśkāraṇam kṣīravināśam dadhyutpā- 848  
dam ca pratiṣedha ucyate — § 1044

**kvacid vināśakāraṇānupalabdheḥ kvacic cop-**  
**alabdher anekāntah // 3.2.17 // § 1045**

5 kṣīradadhivan niśkāraṇau vināśotpādau sphatikavya-  
ktinām iti nāyam ekānta iti/ kasmāt? hetvabhāvāt/ nā-  
tra hetur asti akāraṇau vināśotpādau sphatikādivyaktinām  
10 kṣīradadhivat, na punar yathā vināśakāraṇabhāvāt ku-  
mbhasya vināśa utpattikāraṇabhāvāc cotpattiḥ evam sph-  
atikādivyaktinām vināśotpattikāraṇabhāvād vināśotpatti-  
bhāva iti/ § 1046

niradhiṣṭhānam ca dṛṣṭāntavacanam/ grhyamāṇayor 849  
vināśotpādayoḥ sphatikādiṣu syād ayam āśrayavān dṛṣṭ-  
āntah kṣīravināśakāraṇānupalabdhhivad dadhyutpattivac  
15 ceti, tau tu na grhyete/ tasmān niradhiṣṭhāno 'yam dṛṣṭ-  
ānta iti/ abhyanujñāya ca sphatikasyotpādavināśau yo 'tra  
sādhakas tasyābhyanujñānād apratiṣedhah/ kumbhavan  
na niśkāraṇau vināśotpādau sphatikādīnām ity anujñeyo  
'yam dṛṣṭāntah pratiṣeddhām aśakyatvāt/ kṣīradadhivat  
20 tu niśkāraṇau vināśotpādāv iti śakyo 'yam pratiṣeddhūm  
kāraṇato vināśotpattidarśanāt/ kṣīradadhnor vināśotpatti  
paśyatā tatkāraṇam anumeyam kāryaliṅgam hi kāraṇam  
iti//17// § 1047

### 3.2.18 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 18

upapannam anityā buddhir iti/ idam tu cintyate kasye- 850  
yam buddhir ātmeindriyamano 'rthānām guṇa iti/ prasi-  
ddho 'pi khalv ayam arthaḥ parīkaśāśeṣam pravarttayāmīti  
prakriyate/ so 'yam buddhau sannikarṣotpatteḥ samśayah  
5 viśeṣasyāgraḥāṇād iti/ tatrāyam viśeṣah § 1048

**nendriyārthayos tadvināśe 'pi jñānāvasthānāt**  
**// 3.2.18 // § 1049**

nendriyāṇām vā guṇo jñānam teṣām vināśo 'pi jñāna-  
sya bhāvāt/ bhavati khalv idam indriye 'rthe ca vinaṣṭe jñ-

ānam adrākṣam iti/ na ca jñātari vinaṣthe jñānam bhavītum arhati/ anyat khalu vai tad indriyārthasannikarṣajam jñānam yad indriyārthavināśe na bhavati/ § 1050

851 idam anyad ātmamanaḥsannikarṣajam, tasya yukto bhāva iti/smṛtiḥ khalv iyam adrākṣam iti pūrvadrṣṭaviṣ-  
ayā/ na ca vijñātari naṣṭe pūrvopalabdhēḥ smaraṇam yu-  
ktam, na cānyadṛṣṭam anyaḥ smarati/ na ca manasi jñātary  
abhyupagamyamāne śakyam indriyārthayor jñātṛtvam pr-  
atipādayitum//18// § 1051 5

### 3.2.19 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 19

āstu tarhi manoguṇā jñānam — § 1052

**yugapaj jñeyānupalabdheś ca na manasaḥ //**  
**3.2.19 // § 1053**

yugapaj jñeyānupalabdhir antaḥkaraṇasya liṅgam, ta-  
tra yugapaj jñeyānupalabdhyā yad anumīyate antaḥkara-  
ṇam, na tasya guṇo jñānam/ kasya tarhi ? jñasya vaśitvāt/  
§ 1054 5

852 vaśī jñātā vaśyam karaṇam, jñānaguṇatve ca karaṇa-  
bhāvanivṛttiḥ/ ghrāṇādisādhanasya ca jñātur gandhādijñ-  
ānabhāvād anumīyate antaḥkaraṇasādhanasya sukhādijñ-  
ānam smṛtiś ceti/ tatra yaj jñānaguṇam manah sa ātmā, yat  
tu sukhādyupalabdhisādhanam antaḥkaraṇam manas tad  
iti samjñābhedamātram nārthabheda iti/ § 1055 10

853 yugapaj jñeyopalabdheś ca yogina iti vā cārthaḥ/ yogī  
khalu ḥddhau prādurbhūtāyām vikaraṇadharmaṁ nirmāya  
sendriyāṇi śarīrāntarāṇi teṣu yugapaj jñeyāny upalab-  
hate/ tac caitad vibhau jñātary upapadyate nāṇau mana-  
sīti/ vibhutve vā manaso jñānasya nātmaguṇatvapra-  
tiṣedhaḥ/ vibhu ca manastadantaḥkaraṇabhūtam iti tasya sa-  
rvendriyair yugapat samyogād yugapaj jñānāny utpadye-  
rann iti//19// § 1056 15 20

### 3.2.20 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 20

tadātmaguṇatve 'pi tulyam // 3.2.20 // § 1057

vibhur ātmā sarvendriyaiḥ samyukta iti yugapaj jñān-  
otpattiprasāga iti // 20 // § 1058

### 3.2.21 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 21

854

indriyair manasah sannikarsābhāvāt tadanutpa-  
ttiḥ // 3.2.21 // § 1059

gandhādyupalabdher indriyārthaśannikarśavad indriyamanahsannikarśo 'pi kāraṇam, tasya cāyaugapadyam  
5 anutvān manasah/ ayaugapadyād anutpattir yugapaj jñānānām ātmaguṇatve 'pīti//21// § 1060

### 3.2.22 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 22

yadi punar ātmendriyārthaśannikarśamātrād gandhādijñānam utpadyeta ? § 1061

notpattikāraṇānapadeśāt // 3.2.22 // § 1062

ātmendriyashannikarśamātrād gandhādijñānam utpa-  
5 dyate iti, nātrotpattikāraṇam apadiśyate yenaitat pratipa-  
dyemahīti//22// § 1063

### 3.2.23 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 23

855

vināśakāraṇānupalabdheś cāvasthāne tannitya-  
tvaprasaṅgah // 3.2.23 // § 1064

tadātmaguṇatve 'pi tulyam ity etad anena samuccīy-  
ate/ dvividho hi guṇanāśahetuḥ, guṇānām āśrayābhāvo  
5 virodhī ca guṇah/ nityatvād ātmano 'nupapannaḥ pūrvah,  
virodhī ca buddher guṇo na gṛhyate — tasmād ātmaguṇa-  
tve sati buddher nityatvaprasyaṅgah//23// § 1065

### 3.2.24 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 24

856

anityatvagrahād buddher buddhyantarād vinā-  
śah śabdavat // 3.2.24 // § 1066

anityā buddhir iti sarvaśarīriṇāṁ pratyātmavedanī-  
yam etat/ grhyate ca buddhisantānah tatra buddher bu-  
ddhyantaram virodhī guṇa ity anumīyate yathā śabdasa-  
ntāne śabdah śabdāntaravirodhīti// 24// § 1067 5

### 3.2.25 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 25

857 asaṅkhyeyesu jñānakāritezū samṣkāreṣū smṛtihetuṣv ātm-  
asamaveteṣv ātmamanasoś ca sannikarṣe samāne smṛti-  
etau sati na kāraṇasyāyaugapadyam astīti yugapat smṛt-  
ayaḥ prādurbhavyuh yadi buddhir ātmaguṇah syād iti/  
tatra kaścit sannikarṣasyāyaugapadyam upapādayiṣyann 5  
āha — § 1068

jñānasamavetātmapradeśasannikarsān mana-  
saḥ smṛtyutpatter na yugadutpattiḥ // 3.2.25  
// § 1069

jñānasādhanaḥ samṣkāro jñānam ity ucyate jñānasā-  
miskṛtair ātmapradeśaiḥ paryāyeṇa manah sannikṛṣyate/  
ātmamanahsannikarsāt smṛtayo 'pi paryāyeṇa bhavant-  
īti // 25// § 1070 10

### 3.2.26 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 26

858

nāntahśarīrvṛttivān manasaḥ // 3.2.26 // § 1071

sadehasyātmano manasā samyogo vipacyamānakarm-  
āśayasahito jīvanam iṣyate/ tatrāsyā prāk prāyaṇād anta-  
ḥśarīre vartamānasya manasaḥ śarīrād bahirjñānasamṣkṛ-  
tair ātmapradeśaiḥ samyogo nopapadyata iti// 26// § 1072 5

### 3.2.27 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 27

859

sādhyatvād ahetuḥ // 3.2.27 // § 1073

vipacyamānakarmāśayamātram jīvanam, evam ca sati  
sādhyam antahśarīrvṛttitvam manasa iti // 27 // § 1074

### 3.2.28 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 28

smarataḥ śarīradhāraṇopapatter apratiṣedhaḥ  
// 3.2.28 // § 1075

5 susmūrṣayā khalv ayam manah prañidadhānaś cirād  
api kaṃcid arthaṁ smarati, smarataś ca śarīradhāraṇam  
dr̥syate/ ātmamanahsannikarṣajaś ca prayatno dvividhaḥ  
— dhārakah prerakaś ca, niḥsṛte ca śarīrād bahir manāsi  
dhārakasya prayatnasyābhāvād gurutvāt patanam syāt śa-  
rīrasya smarata iti // 28 // 0 § 1076

### 3.2.29 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 29

860

na tadāśugatitvān manasah // 3.2.29 // § 1077

āśugati manah tasya bahiḥśarīrātmapradeśena jñāna-  
samśkṛtena sannikarṣah, pratyāgatasya ca prayatnotpād-  
5 anam ubhayam yujyata iti/ utpādyā vā dhārakam pray-  
atnam śarīrān niḥsaraṇam manasah, atas tatropapannam  
dhāraṇam iti // 29 // § 1078

### 3.2.30 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 30

na smaraṇakālāniyamāt // 3.2.30 // § 1079

5 kiñcit kṣipram smaryate kiñcic cireṇa/ yadā cireṇa,  
tadā susmūrṣayā manasi dhāryamāne cintāprabandhe sati  
kasyacid arthasya liṅgabhūtasya cintanam ārādhitam sm-  
ṛtihetur bhavati/ tatraitac ciraniścarite manasi nopapady-

ata iti/ śarīrasaṁyogaṇapekṣaś cātmamanahsaṁyogo na  
smṛtihetuḥ śarīrasya bhogāyatanaṁtvāt/ § 1080  
861 upabhogāyatanaṁ puruṣasya jñātuḥ śarīram na tato  
niścaritasya manasa ātmasaṁyogamātram jñānasukhā-  
dīnām utpattau kalpate, klptau vā śarīravaiyarthiyam 5  
iti//30// § 1081

### 3.2.31 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 31

ātmapreraṇayadṛcchājñatābhiś ca na saṁyogav-  
išeṣah // 3.2.31 // § 1082

ātmapreraṇena vā manaso bahiḥ śarīrāt saṁyogaviś-  
eṣah syāt, yadṛcchayā vā, ākasmikatayā jñatayā vā ma-  
nasah? sarvathā cānupapattiḥ/ katham? smartavyatvāt,  
icchātah smaraṇāj jñānāsambhavāc ca/ yadi tāvad ātmā  
amuṣyārthasya smṛtihetuḥ saṁskārah amuṣminn ātmad-  
eṣe samavetas tena manah saṁyujyatām iti manah preray-  
ati tadā smṛta evāsāv artho bhavati na smartavyah/ na cā-  
tmapratyakṣa ātmapradeṣah saṁskāro vā, tatrānupapann-  
ātmapratyakṣeṇa saṁvittir iti/ susmūrṣayā cāyam manah 10  
prāṇidadhānaś cirād api kañcid artham smarati nākasmāt,  
jñatvam ca manaso nāsti jñānapratiṣedhād iti//31// § 1083

### 3.2.32 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 32

862 etac ca — § 1084

vyāsaktamanasah pādavyathanena saṁyoga-  
višeṣena samānam // 3.2.32 // § 1085

yadā khalv ayam vyāsaktamanah kvacid deṣe śarkar-  
ayā kanṭakena vā pādavyathanam āpnoti tadā ātmamanah 5  
saṁyogavišeṣa eşitavyah, dṛṣṭam hi duḥkhām duḥkhave-  
danam ceti/ tatrāyam samānah pratiṣedhah/ yadṛcchayā  
tu na višeṣo nākasmikī kriyā nākasmikah saṁyoga iti/ ka-  
rmādṛṣṭam upabhogārthām kriyāhetur iti cet samānam/ 10  
karmādṛṣṭam puruṣastham puruṣopabhogārthām manasi  
kriyāhetuḥ evam duḥkhām duḥkhasaṁvedanam ca sidhy-

atīty evam cen manyase, samānam — smṛtihetāv api samyogavišeṣo bhavitum arhati / tatra yad uktam ātmapreraṇayadṛccchājñatābhīś ca na samyogavišeṣah ity ayam apratiṣedha iti / pūrvas tu pratiṣedho nāntahśarīravṛttitvān manasa iti // 32 // § 1086

### 3.2.33 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 33

kah khalv idānīm kāraṇayaugapadyasadbhāve yugapad 863  
asmaraṇasya hetur iti ? § 1087

**praṇidhānalingādijñānānām ayugapadbhāvād  
yugapad asmaraṇam // 3.2.33 // § 1088**

5 yathā khalv ātmamanasoh sannikarṣah samskāraś ca  
smṛtihetur evam praṇidhānam liṅgādijñānāni tāni ca na  
yugapadbhavanti tatkṛtā smṛtīnām yugapad anutpattir  
iti / pratibhavat tu praṇidhānādyanapekṣe smārte yauga-  
10 pratyaprasyaṅgah / yat khalv idam prātibham iva jñānam  
praṇidhānādyanapekṣam smārttam utpadyate kadācit ta-  
sya yugapadutpattiprasāṅgo hetvabhāvāt / sataḥ smṛtihe-  
15 tor asaṁvedanāt prātibhena samānābhimānah / bahvarth-  
avisaye vai cintāprabandhe kaścid evārthaḥ kasyacit smṛ-  
ihetuh, § 1089

15 tasyānucintanāt tasya smṛtir bhavati / na cāyam sma- 864  
rtā sarvam smṛtihetum saṁvedayate evam me smṛtir utpa-  
nneti / asaṁvedanāt prātibham iva jñānam idam smārttam  
iti abhimanyate, na tv asti praṇidhānādyanapekṣam smā-  
rttam iti / prātibhe katham iti cet purusakarmavišeṣād up-  
20 abhogavan niyamah / prātibham idānīm jñānam yugapat  
kasmān notpadyate ? yathopabhogārthaḥ karma yugap-  
adupabhogam na karoti evam purusakarmavišeṣah prat-  
ibhāhetur na yugapad anekam prātibham jñānam utpāda-  
yati / hetvabhāvād ayuktam iti cet, na karaṇasya pratyay-  
25 aparyāye sāmarthyāt / upabhogavan niyama ity asti drṣṭā-  
nto hetur nāstīti cen manyase ? na, karaṇasya pratyayapa-  
ryāye sāmarthyāt / naikasmin jñeye yugapad anekam jñā-  
nam utpadyate, na cānekasmin / tad idam drṣṭena pratyay-  
aparyāyeṇānumeyam karaṇasāmarthyam itthambhūtam

iti na jñātuḥ vikaraṇadharmaṇo dehanānātve pratyayaya-  
ugapadyād iti/ § 1090

- 865 ayam ca dvitīyah pratiṣedhaḥ, avasthitaśarīrasya cā-  
nekajñānasamavāyād ekapradeśe yugapad anekārthasm-  
aranām syāt/ kvacid deśe 'vasthitaśarīrasya jñātur indri-  
yārthaprabandhena jñānam anekam ekasminn ātmaprā-  
deśe samavaiti/ tena yadā manah samyujyate tadā jñātap-  
ūrvasyānekasya yugapat smaraṇām prasajyate pradeśasa-  
myogaparyāyābhāvād iti/ ātmapradeśānām adravyāntar-  
atvād ekārthasamavāyasyāviše sati smṛtiyaugapadyapr-  
atiṣedhānupapattiḥ/ § 1091 10
- 866 śabdasantāne tu śrotrādhiṣṭhānapratyāsattyā śabdaśr-  
avaṇavat saṃskārapratyāsattyā manasah smṛtyutpatter na  
yugapad utpattiprasaṅgah/ pūrva eva tu pratiṣedho nā-  
nekajñānasamavāyād ekapradeśe yugapat smṛtiprasaṅga 15  
iti//33// § 1092

### 3.2.34 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 34

puruṣadharmo jñānam antaḥkaraṇasyecchādvēṣaprayatn-  
asukhaduḥkhāni dharmā iti kasyacid darśanam, tat prati-  
ṣidhyate — § 1093

867

jñasyecchādvēṣanīmittatvād ārambhanivṛttyoh  
// 3.2.34 // § 1094 5

- ayam khalu jānāti tāvad idam me sukhasādhanam  
idam me duḥkhasādhanam iti jñātvā svasya sukhasādha-  
nam āptum icchatī, duḥkhasādhanām hātum icchatī, pr-  
āptīcchāprayuktasyāsa sukhasādhanāvāptaye samīhāvi-  
še ārambhaḥ, jihāsāprayuktasya duḥkhasādhanapariv-  
arjanām nivṛttiḥ, evam jñānecchāprayatnadvēṣasukhadu-  
ḥkhānām ekenābhīsambandhaḥ/ ekakartṛkatvam jñāne-  
cchāpravṛttinām samānāśrayatvam ca/ tasmāj jñasyecchā-  
dvesaprayatnasukhaduḥkhāni dharmā nācetanasyeti/ ār-  
ambhanivṛttoś ca pratyagātmani dṛṣṭatvāt paratrānumā-  
nam veditavyam iti//34// § 1095 10 15

### 3.2.35 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 35

atra bhūtacaitanika āha — § 1096

868

talliṅgatvād icchādveṣayoh pārthivādyeṣ pratiṣedhaḥ // 3.2.35 // § 1097

ārambhanivṛttiliṅgāv icchādveṣāv iti yasyārambhanivṛttī tasyecchādvesau tasya jñānam iti prāptam pārthivāpy ataijasavāyavīyānām śarīrānām ārambhanivṛttidarśānād icchādveṣajñānair yoga iti caitanyam // 35 // § 1098

### 3.2.36 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 36

paraśvādiṣv ārambhanivṛttidarśānāt // 3.2.36  
// § 1099

śarīre caitanyanivṛttiḥ/ ārambhanivṛttidarśānād icchādveṣajñānair yoga iti prāptam paraśvādeḥ karaṇasyārambhanivṛttidarśānāc caitanyam iti/ atha śarīrasyecchādibhir yogah, paraśvādes tu karaṇasyārambhanivṛttī vyabhicarataḥ, na tarhy ayam hetuh pārthivāpy ataijasavāyavīyānām śarīrānām ārambhanivṛttidarśānād icchādveṣajñānair yoga iti / § 1100

10 ayam tarhy anyo 'rthaḥ — talliṅgatvād icchādveṣayoh pārthivādyeṣ apratiṣedhaḥ/ pṛthivyādīnām bhūtānām ārambhas tāvat trasasthāvaraśarīreṣu tadavayavavayūhaliṅgah pravṛttiviśeṣah loṣṭādiṣu ca liṅgābhāvāt pravṛttiviśeṣābhāvo nivṛttiḥ/ ārambhanivṛttiliṅgāv icchādveṣāv  
15 iti pārthivādyeṣ anuṣu taddarśānād icchādveṣayogas tadyogāj jñānayoga iti siddham bhūtacaitanyam iti/ kumbhādiṣv anupalabdher ahetuḥ/ kumbhādimṛḍavayavānām vyūhaliṅgah pravṛttiviśeṣā ārambhah, sikatādiṣu pravṛttiviśeṣābhāvo nivṛttiḥ/ na ca mr̄tsikatānām ārambhanivṛttidarśānād icchādveṣaprayatnajñānair yogah/ tasmāt talliṅgatvād icchādveṣayor ity ahetur iti// 36 // § 1101

### 3.2.37 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 37

**niyamāniyamau tu tadviśeṣakau // 3.2.37 //**

§ 1102

taylor icchādveṣayor niyamāniyamau viśeṣakau bheda-  
kau/ jñasyecchādveṣanimitte pravṛttinivṛttī na svāśraye/  
§ 1103

5

870      kim tarhi ? prayojyāśraye/ tatra prayujyamāneṣu bhū-  
teṣu pravṛttinivṛttī stah na sarveṣ ity aniyamopapattih/  
yasya tu jñatvād bhūtānām icchādveṣanimitte ārambhan-  
ivṛttī svāśraye tasya niyamah syāt, yathā bhūtānām guṇā-  
ntaranimittā pravṛttir guṇapratibandhāc ca nivṛttir bhūta-  
mātre bhavati niyamena, evam bhūtamātre jñāneccchādve-  
ṣanimitte pravṛttinivṛttī svāśraye syātām, na tu bhavataḥ  
tasmāt prayojakāśritā jñāneccchādveṣaprayatnāḥ, prayojy-  
āśraye tu pravṛttinivṛttī siddham/ § 1104

10

871      ekaśarīre tu jñātṛbahutvam niranumānam/ bhūtacait-  
anikasyaikaśarīre bahūni bhūtāni jñāneccchādveṣaprayatn-  
agunānīti jñātṛbahutvam prāptam/ om iti bruvataḥ pram-  
āṇam nāsti, yathā nānāśarīreṣu nānā jñātāro buddhyādig-  
uṇavyavasthānāt, evam ekaśarīre 'pi buddhyādivyavasth-  
ānumānam syāj jñātṛbahutvasyeti/ § 1105

15

872      drṣṭāś ca anyaguṇanimittah pravṛttiviśeṣo bhūtānām  
so 'numānam anyatrāpi/ drṣṭah karaṇalakṣaṇeṣu bhūteṣu  
paraśvādiṣu upādānalakṣaṇeṣu ca mṛtprabhṛtiṣv anyag-  
uṇanimittah pravṛttiviśeṣah/ so 'numānam anyatrāpi tr-  
asasthāvaraśarīreṣu/ tadavayavavyūhalingah pravṛttiviś-  
eṣo bhūtānām anyaguṇanimitta iti/ sa ca guṇah praya-  
tnasamānāśrayah saṃskāro dharmādharmasamākhyātaḥ  
sarvārthaḥ puruṣārthādhānaḥ prayojako bhūtānām pr-  
ayatnavad iti/ ātmāstitvahetubhir ātmanityatvahetubhiḥ  
ca bhūtacaitanyaapratiṣedhaḥ kṛto veditavyah/ nendriyā-  
rthayos tadvināśe 'pi jjānāvasthānāditi ca samānah prati-  
ṣedha iti/ kriyāmātram kriyoparamamātram cārambhan-  
ivṛttī ity abhipretyoktam tallīngatvād icchādveṣayoh pā-  
rthivādyesv apratiṣedhah/ anyathā tv ime ārambhanivṛttī  
ākhyāte, na ca tathāvidhe pṛthivyādiṣu dṛṣyete/ tasmād  
ayuktam tallīngatvād icchādveṣayoh pārthivādyesv aprat-  
iṣedhaiti//37 § 1106

20

25

30

35

### 3.2.38 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 38

bhūtendriyamanasām samānah pratiṣedhaḥ, manas tūdā- 873  
haranamātram/ § 1107

yathoktahetutvāt pāratantryād akṛtābhyaṅga-  
māc ca na manasaḥ // 3.2.38 // § 1108

5 icchādvēṣaprayatnasukhaduhkhajñānāny ātmano li-  
ṅgamity atah prabhṛti yathoktam saṅgrhyate, tena bhūte-  
ndriyamanasām caitanyapratiṣedhaḥ/ pāratantryāt — pa-  
ratantrāṇi bhūtendriyamanāṁsi dhāraṇapreraṇavyūhana-  
kriyāsu prayatnavāśāt pravarttante, caitanye punaḥ svata-  
10 ntrāṇi syur iti/ § 1109

akṛtābhyaṅgamāc ca — pravṛttir vāgbuddhiśarīrār- 874  
ambhaiḥ caitanye bhūtendriyamanasām parakṛtam ka-  
rma puruṣenopabhujyata iti syāt, acaitanye tu tatsādhan-  
asya svakṛtakarmaphalopabhogaḥ puruṣasyety upapady-  
15 ata iti//38// § 1110

### 3.2.39 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 39

athāyam siddhopasamgraḥaḥ — § 1111

875

pariśeṣād yathoktahetūpapatteś ca // 3.2.39  
// § 1112

ātmaguṇo jñānam iti prakṛtam/ pariśeṣo nāma pras-  
5 aktapratiṣedhe anyatrāprasaṅgāc chiṣyamāne sampratyaya-  
yah/ bhūtendriyamanasām pratiṣedhe dravyāntaram na  
prasajyate śiṣyate cātmā tasya guṇo jñānam iti jñāyate/  
yathoktahetūpapatteś ceti darśanasparśanābhyām ekārth-  
agrahaṇādityevamādīnām ātmapratipattihetūnām aprati-  
10 sedhād iti/ pariśeṣajñāpanārtham prakṛtasthāpanādijñān-  
ārtham ca yathoktahetūpapatteś vacanam iti/ atha vā upap-  
atteś ceti hetvantaram evedam/ nityaḥ khalv ayam ātmā,  
yasmād ekasmin śarīre dharmam caritvā kāyasya bhedāt  
svarge deveśūpapadyate, adharmam caritvā dehabhedāt  
15 narakes̄ūpapadyata iti/ upapattiḥ śarīrāntaraprāptilakṣ-  
añā, sā sati sattve nitye cāśrayavatī, buddhiprabandham-

ātre tu nirātmake nirāśrayā nopapadyata iti/ ekasattvā-  
dhiṣṭhānaś cānekaśarīrayogaḥ samsāra upapadyate, śarī-  
raprabandhocchedaś cāpavargo muktir ity upapadyate/  
buddhisantatimātre tv ekasattvānupapatter na kaścid dī-  
rgham adhvānam sandhāvati na kaścic charīraprabandhād 5  
vimucyata iti samsārāpavargānupapattir iti/ buddhisant-  
atimātre ca sattvabhedāt sarvam idam prāṇivyavahārajā-  
tam apratisamhitam avyāvṛttam apariniṣṭham ca syāt, § 1113  
876 tataḥ smaraṇābhāvāt nānyadṛṣṭam anyaḥ smaratīti/  
smaraṇam ca khalu pūrvajñātasya samānena jñātrā graha-  
ṇam ajñāsiṣam amum artham jñeyam iti/ so .yam eko jñ-  
ātā pūrvajñātam artham gr̥hṇāti tac cāsyā grahaṇam sma-  
raṇam iti, tad buddhiprabandhamātre nirātmake nopapa-  
dyate//39// § 1114 10

### 3.2.40 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 40

**smaraṇam tv ātmano jñasvābhāvyāt / / 3.2.40 / /**  
§ 1115

upapadyata iti/ ātmana eva smaraṇam na buddhisant-  
atimātrasyeti/ tuśabdo 'vadhāraṇe/ katham? jñasvabhā-  
vatvāt/ jña iti asya svabhāvaḥ svo dharmāḥ/ ayam khalu 5  
jñāsyati jānāti ajñāsīd iti trikālaviṣayenānekena jñānena sa-  
mbadhyate, § 1116  
877 tac cāsyā trikālaviṣayam jñānam pratyātmavedanīyam  
jñāsyāmi jānāmi ajñāsiṣam iti varttate, tad yasyāyam svo  
dharmas tasya smaraṇam na buddhiprabandhamātrasya 10  
nirātmakasyeti//40// § 1117

### 3.2.41 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 41

smṛtihetūnām ayaugapadyād yugapad asmaraṇam ity  
uktam/ atha kebhyāḥ smṛtir utpadyata iti? smṛtiḥ khalu  
— § 1118

**praṇidhānanibandhābhyaśaliṅgalakṣaṇasādṛ-  
śyaparigrahāśrayāśritasambandhānantaryaviyoga** 5

ikakāryavirodhātiśayaprāptivyavadhānasukhaduh  
ḥkhecchādveśabhayārthhitvakriyārāgadharmādha-  
rmanimittebhyaḥ // 3.2.41 // § 1119

5 susmūṛṣayā manaso dhāraṇam prāṇidhānam susmū-  
ṛṣitalīṅgacintanam cārthasmṛtikāraṇam/ nibandhaḥ kh-  
alv ekagrānthonpayamo 'rthānām, ekagrānthonpayatāḥ kh-  
alv arthā anyonyasmṛtihetava ānupūrvyeṇetarathā vā bh-  
avantīti/ § 1120

10 dhāraṇāśāstrakṛto vā prajñāteṣu vastuṣu smartavyā- 878  
nām upanikṣepo nibandha iti/ abhyāsas tu samāne viṣ-  
aye jñānānām abhyāvṛttih, abhyāsajanitah saṃskāra ātm-  
aguṇo 'bhyāsaśabdenocyate, sa ca smṛtihetuh samāna iti/  
liṅgam punah samyogi samavāyy ekārthasamavāyi viro-  
dhi ceti/ yathā dhūmo 'gneḥ, gor viṣāṇam, pāṇih pādasya,  
15 rūpam sparśasya abhūtam bhūtasyeti/ laksāṇam paśva-  
vayavastham gotrasya smṛtihetuh, vidānām idam gargā-  
ṇām idam iti/ sādrśyam citragataṁ pratirūpakam devad-  
attasyetyevamādi/ parigrahāt svena vā svāmī svāminā vā  
svam smaryate/ āśrayād grāmaṇyā tadadhīnām saṃsmar-  
20 ati/ āśritāt tadadhīnena grāmaṇyam iti/ sambandhād ant-  
evāsinā yuktam gurum smarati, ṛtvijā yājyam iti/ § 1121

ānantaryād iti karaṇīyeṣv artheṣu/ viyogād yena viy- 879  
ujyate tadviyogapratisamvedī bhṛśam smarati/ ekakāryāt  
kartrantaradarśanāt kartrantare smṛtiḥ/ virodhāt, vijigīṣa-  
25 māṇyor anyataradarśanād anyatarah smaryate/ atiśayād  
yenātiśaya utpāditah/ prāpteh yato 'nena kimcit prāptam  
āptavyam vā bhavati tam abhīkṣṇam smarati/ vyavadhā-  
nāt kośādibhir asiprabhṛtīni smaryante/ § 1122

30 sukhaduḥkhābhyaṁ taddhetuh smaryate/ icchādve- 880  
śābhyaṁ yam icchatī yam ca dveṣṭī tam smarati/ bhayād  
yato bibheti/ arthitvād yenārthī bhojanenācchādanena vā/  
kriyā rathena rathakāram smarati/ rāgād yasyām stri-  
yām rakto bhavati tām abhīkṣṇam smarati/ dharmāj jā-  
tyantarasmaraṇam iha cādhītaśrutāvadhāraṇam iti/ adha-  
35 rmāt prāganubhūtaduḥkhasādhanam smarati/ na caiteṣu  
nimittēṣu yugapat saṃvedanāni bhavantīti yugapad as-  
araṇam iti/ nidarśanam cedam smṛtihetūnām na parisa-  
ṅkhyānam iti//41// § 1123

### 3.2.42 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 42

881 anityāyām ca buddhāv utpannāpavargitvāt kālāntarāvāsthānāc ca anityānām samśayaḥ kim utpatpannāpavarginī buddhiḥ śabdavat āhosvit kālāntarāvasthāyinī kumbhavad iti/ utpannāpavarginīti pakṣaḥ parigṛhyate/kasmāt ?  
§ 1124

5

**karmānavasthāyigrahaṇāt // 3.2.42 // § 1125**

karmaṇo 'navasthāyino grahaṇād iti/ kṣiptasyesor āp-  
atanāt kriyāsantāno gṛhyate, pratyarthaniyamāc ca buddh-  
īnām kriyāsantānavad buddhisantānoupapattir iti/ ava-  
sthitagrahaṇe ca vyavadhīyamānasya pratyakṣanivṛtteḥ/  
avasthite ca kumbhe gṛhyamāne santānenāiva buddhir va-  
rtate prāg vyavadhānāt tena vyavahite pratyakṣam jñānam  
nivartate, § 1126

10

882 kālāntarāvasthāne tu buddher dṛśavyavadhāne 'pi  
pratyakṣam avatiṣṭheteti/ smṛtiś cāliṅgam buddhyavasth-  
āne saṃskārasya buddhijasya smṛtihetutvāt/ yaś ca many-  
eta avatiṣṭhate buddhiḥ dṛṣṭā hi buddhiviṣaye smṛtiḥ sā ca  
buddhāv anityāyām kāraṇābhāvān na syād iti/ tad idam  
aliṅgam/ kasmāt ? buddhijo hi saṃskāro gunāntaram sm-  
ṛtihetur na buddhir iti/ § 1127

20

884 hetvabhāvād ayuktam iti cet ? buddhyavasthānāt pra-  
tyakṣatve smṛtyabhāvah/yāvad avatiṣṭhate buddhis tāvad  
asau boddhavyārthih pratyakṣaḥ pratykshe ca smṛtir anu-  
papanna iti//42// § 1128

15

### 3.2.43 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 43

**avyaktagrahaṇam anavasthāyitvād vidyutsamp-  
āte rūpāvyaktagrahaṇvat // 3.2.43 // § 1129**

yady utpannāpavarginī buddhiḥ prāptam avyaktam  
boddhavyasya grahaṇam, yathā vidyutsampāte vaidyuta-  
syā prakāśasyānavasthānād avyaktam rūpagrahaṇam iti;  
vyaktam tu dravyāṇām grahaṇam tasmād ayuktam etad  
iti//43// § 1130

5

### 3.2.44 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 44

hetūpādanāt pratiṣeddhavyābhyanujñā // 3.2.44  
 // § 1131

utapannāpavarginī buddhir iti pratiṣeddhavyam tad  
 eva abhyanujñāyate vidyutsampāte rūpāvyaktagrahaṇa-  
 vad iti/ § 1132

yatrāvyaktagrahaṇam tatropannāpavarginī buddhir 885  
 iti/ grahaṇahetuvikalpād grahaṇavikalpo na buddhivik-  
 alpāt/ yad idam kvacid vyaktam kvacid vyaktam grah-  
 aṇam ayam vikalpo grahaṇahetuvikalpāt yatrānavasthito  
 10 grahaṇahetuḥ tatrāvyaktam grahaṇam yatra avasthitas ta-  
 tra vyaktam, na tu buddher avasthānānavasthānābhyām  
 iti/ kasmāt? arthagrahaṇam hi buddhiḥ yat tadarthagraha-  
 nām vyaktam vyaktam vā buddhiḥ sā iti/ viśeṣāgrahaṇe  
 15 ca sāmānyagrahaṇamātram vyaktagrahaṇam tatra viśa-  
 yāntare buddhyanatarānutpattir nimittābhāvāt/ yatra sa-  
 mānadharmayuktaś ca dharmī grhyate viśeṣadharmayu-  
 ktaś ca tad vyaktam grahaṇam, yatra tu viśeṣe 'grhyamāne  
 sāmānyagrahaṇamātram tad vyaktam grahaṇam/ samā-  
 nadharmayogāc ca viśiṣṭhadharmayogo viśayāntaram, ta-  
 20 tra yad grahaṇam na bhavati tad grahaṇanimittābhāvād na  
 buddher anavasthānād iti/ § 1133

yathāviśayaṁ ca grahaṇam vyaktam eva pratyarth- 886  
 aniyatativāc ca buddhīnām/ sāmānyaviśayaṁ ca graha-  
 nām svaviśayaṁ prati vyaktam viśeṣaviśayaṁ ca graha-  
 25 nām svaviśayaṁ prati vyaktam pratyarthaniyatā hi bu-  
 ddhayah, tad idam vyaktagrahaṇam deśitam kva viśaye  
 buddhyanavasthānākāritam syyad iti? dharmiṇas tu dha-  
 rmabhede buddhinānātvasya bhāvābhāvābhyām tadupa-  
 pattiḥ/dharmiṇah khalv arthasya samānāś ca dharmā vi-  
 30 śiṣṭāś ca, teṣu pratyarthaniyatā nānābuddayah, tā ubhayo  
 yadi dharmiṇi vartante tadā vyakataṁ grahaṇam dharm-  
 iṇam abhipretya/ yadā tu sāmānyagrahaṇamātram tadā-  
 vyaktam grahaṇam iti/ evam dharmiṇam abhipretya vy-  
 ktāvyakatayor grahanayor upapattir iti//44// § 1134

### 3.2.45 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 45

887 na cedam avyaktam grahaṇam budder boddhavyasya vā-  
navasthāyitvād upapadyate iti/ idam hi — § 1135

**na pradīpārcihṣantattsabhibhyaktagrahaṇavat  
tadgrahaṇam // 3.2.45 //** § 1136

anavasthāyitve 'pi buddhes teṣām grahaṇam vyaktam  
pratipattavyam/ katham? pradīpārcihṣantatyabhibhyakta-  
grahaṇavat/ pradīpārciṣām santatyā vartamānānām gra-  
haṇānavasthānam grāhyānavasthānam ca pratyarthaniy-  
atavād buddhīnām yāvanti pradīpārcīmṣi tāvatyo budd-  
aya iti/ dṛśyate cātra vyaktam pradīpārciṣām grahaṇam 10  
iti//45// § 1137

### 3.2.46 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 46

888 cetanā śarīraguṇah sati śarīre bhāvād asati ca abhāvād iti  
§ 1138

**dravye svaguṇaparaguṇopalabdheḥ samśa-  
yah // 3.2.46 //** § 1139

sāṁśayikah sati bhāvah, svaguṇo 'psu dravatvam up-  
alabhyate, paraguṇaś coṣnatā, tenāyam samśayah kim  
śarīraguṇaś cetanā śarīre gṛhyata atha dravyāntaraguṇa  
iti//46// § 1140

### 3.2.47 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 47

na śarīraguṇaś cetanā, kasmāt? § 1141

**yāvad dravyabhāvitvād rūpādīnām // 3.2.47  
//** § 1142

na rūpādīhīnam śarīram gṛhyate cetanāhīnan tu gṛhy-  
ate yathoṣṇatāhīnā āpaḥ, tasmān na śarīraguṇaś cetaneti/ 5  
§ 1143

889 saṁskāravad iti ced na kāraṇānucchedāt/ yathāvidhe  
dravye saṁskārah tathāvidha evoparamo na, tatra kāra-

ñocchedād atyantam saṃskārānupapattir bhavati / yathā-  
 vidhe śarīre cetanā grhyate tathāvidhe evātyantoparamaś  
 cetanāyā grhyate / tasmāt saṃskāravad ity asamah samā-  
 dhiḥ / athāpi śarīrastham cetanotpattikāraṇam syāt? dr-  
 5 avyāntarastham vā? ubhayastham vā? tan na, niyama-  
 hetvabhāvāt / śarīrasthena kadācic cetanotpadyate kadā-  
 cin neti niyame hetur nāstīti / dravyāntarasthena ca śar-  
 īra eva cetanotpadyate na loṣṭādiṣv ity atra na niyame he-  
 tur astīti / ubhayasthasya nimittatve śarīrasamānajātīyadr-  
 10 avye cetanā notpadyate śarīra eva cotpadyate iti niyame  
 hetur nāstīti // 47 // § 1144

### 3.2.48 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 48

yac ca manyeta sati śyāmādigune dravye śyāmādyupar- 890  
 amo drṣṭah evam cetanoparamah syād iti — § 1145

na, pākajagunāntarotpatteḥ // 3.2.48 // § 1146

nātyantam rūpoparamo dravyasya, śyāme rūpe nivṛtte  
 5 pākajam gunāntaram raktam rūpam utpadyate, śarīre tu  
 cetanāmātroparamo 'tyantam iti // 48 // § 1147

### 3.2.49 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 49

athāpi — § 1148

891

pratidvandvisiddheḥ pākajānām apratiṣedhah  
 // 3.2.49 // § 1149

yāvatsu dravyeṣu pūrvaguṇapratidvandvisiddhis tāv-  
 atsu pākajotpattir drṣyate pūrvaguṇaiḥ saha pākajānām  
 5 avasthānasyāgraḥāṇāt / na ca śarīre cetanāpratidvandvisi-  
 ddhau sahānavasthāyi gunāntaram grhyate yenānumīyeta  
 tena cetanāyā virodhah / tasmād apratiṣiddhā cetanā yā-  
 vac charīram varteta, na tu vartate, tasmān na śarīraguṇāś  
 10 cetanā iti // 49 // § 1150

### 3.2.50 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 50

892 itaś ca na śarīraguṇaś cetanā — § 1151

**śarīravyāpitvāt // 3.2.50 //** § 1152

śarīram śarīrāvayavāś ca sarve cetanotpattyā vyāptā iti  
na kvacid anutpattiś cetanāyāḥ, śarīravac charīrāvayavāś  
cetanā iti prāptam cetanabahutvam/ tatra yathā pratiśar-  
īram cetanabahutve sukhaduhkhajñānānām vyavasthā li-  
ṅgam evam ekaśarīre 'pi syāt, na tu bhavati, tasmān na śa-  
rīraguṇaś cetaneti//50// § 1153

5

### 3.2.51 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 51

yad uktam na kvacic charīrāvayave cetanāyā anutpattir iti  
sā — § 1154

**na keśanakhādiṣv anupalabdheḥ // 3.2.51 //**

§ 1155

kešeṣu nakhādiṣu cānupatpattiś cetanāyā iti anupapa-  
nnaṁ śarīravyāpitvam iti//51// § 1156

5

### 3.2.52 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 52

893

**tvakparyantatvāc charīrasya keśanakhādiṣv apr-  
asaṅgaḥ // 3.2.52 //** § 1157

indriyāśrayatvam śarīralakṣaṇam, tvakparyantam jīv-  
amanahsukhaduhkhāsamvityāyatanabhūtam śarīram, ta-  
smān na keśādiṣu cetanotpadyate/ arthakāritas tu śarīro-  
panibandhaḥ keśādīnām iti//52// § 1158

5

### 3.2.53 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 53

itaś ca na śarīraguṇaś cetanā — § 1159

**śarīragunavaidharmyāt // 3.2.53 //** § 1160

dvividhah śarīraguṇah — apratyakṣaś ca gurutvam, 894  
 indriyagrāhyaś ca rūpādiḥ, vidhāntaram tu cetanā, nāpr-  
 atyakṣā samvedyatvāt, nendriyagrāhyā manoviṣayatvāt/  
 tasmād dravyāntaraguṇa iti // 53 // § 1161

### 3.2.54 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 54

na rūpādīnām itaretaravaidharmyāt // 3.2.54 //  
 § 1162

yathā itaretaravidharmāṇo rūpādayo na śarīraguṇa-  
 tvām jahaty evam rūpādivaidharmyāc cetanā śarīraguṇa-  
 5 tvām na hāsyatīti // 54 // § 1163

### 3.2.55 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 55

895

aindriyakatvād rūpādīnām apratiṣedhaḥ // 3.2.55  
 // § 1164

apratyaksatvāc ceti/ yathetaretaravidharmāṇo rūpād-  
 ayo na dvaividhyam ativartante tathā rūpādivaidharmyāc  
 5 cetanā na dvaividhyam ativarteta yadi śarīraguṇah syād  
 iti/ ativarttate tu, tasmān na śarīraguṇa iti/ bhūtendriy-  
 amanasām jñānapratiṣedhāt siddhe saty ārambho višeṣa-  
 jñāpanārthaḥ, bahudhā parīkṣyamāṇam tattvam suniścit-  
 ataram bhavatīti // 55 // § 1165

### 3.2.56 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 56

parīkṣitā buddhiḥ, manasa idānīm parīkṣākramah/ tat 896  
 kiṁ pratiśarīram ekam anekam iti vicāre — § 1166

jñānāyaugapadyād ekam manah // 3.2.56 //  
 § 1167

5 asti khalu vai jñānāyaugapadyam ekaikasyendriya-  
 sya yathāviṣayam, karaṇasyaikapratyayanirvṛttau sāma-  
 rthyāt, na tadekatve manaso liṅgam/ yat tu khalv idam

indriyāntarāṇāṁ viśayāntareṣu jñānāyaugapadyam iti tal  
liṅgam/ kasmāt? sambhavati khalu vai bahuṣu mana-  
ḥsv indriyamanahsamyogayaugapadyam iti jñānayauga-  
padyam syāt, na tu bhavati/ tasmād viśaye pratyayapary-  
āyād ekam manah//56// § 1168

5

### 3.2.57 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 57

897

**na yugapad anekakriyopalabdhēḥ // 3.2.57 //**  
§ 1169

ayam khalv adhyāpako 'dhīte vrajati kamaṇḍalum dh-  
ārayati panthānam paśyati śṛṇoty āraṇyajān śabdān bi-  
bhyad vyālaliṅgāni bubhutsate smarati ca gantavyam sth-  
ānīyam iti/ kramasyāgrahaṇād yugapad etāḥ kriyā iti pr-  
āptam manaso bahutvam iti//57// § 1170

5

### 3.2.58 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 58

**alātacakradarśanavat tadupalabdhīr āśusañcārāt**  
// 3.2.58 // § 1171

āśusañcārād alātasya bhramato vidyamānah kramo na  
grīhyate/ kramasyāgrahaṇād avicchedabuddhyā cakravad  
buddhir bhavatīti/ § 1172

5

898 tathā buddhīnām kriyāṇām cāśuvṛttitvād vidyamānah  
kramo na grīhyate kramasyāgrahaṇād yugapat kriyā bhav-  
anntīty abhimāno bhavati/ kiṃ punah kramasyāgrahaṇād  
yugapat kriyābhīmānah, atha yugapadbhāvād eva yuga-  
padanekakriyopalabdhīr iti nātra viśeṣapratipatteḥ kāra-  
ṇam ucyata iti/ uktam indriyāntarāṇām viśayāntareṣu pa-  
ryāyeṇa buddhoyo bhavantīti tac cāpratyākhyeyam ātmā-  
pratyakṣatvāt/ athāpi drṣṭaśrutān arthān cintayataḥ kra-  
mena buddhoyo vartante na yugapad anenānumātavyam  
iti/ varṇapadavākyabuddhīnām tadarthabuddhīnām cāś-  
uvṛttitvāt kramasyāgrahaṇam/ katham? vākyastheṣu kh-  
alu varṇeṣūccaratsu prativarṇam tāvac chravaṇam bhav-

10

15

ati, śrutaṁ varṇam ekam anekam vā padabhāvena sa prat-  
isandhatte, pratisandhāya padam vyavasyati, padavyava-  
sāyena smṛtyā padārtham pratipadyate, padasamūhapra-  
tisandhānāc ca vākyam vyavasyati, sambaddhāmś ca pad-  
5 ārthān gṛhitvā vākyārtham pratipadyate/ na cāsām kram-  
ena vartamānānām buddhīnām āśuvṛttitvāt kramo gṛhy-  
ate, tad etad anumānam anyatra buddhikriyāyaugapady-  
ābhimānasyeti/ na cāsti muktasamśayā yugapad utpattir  
10 buddhīnām yayā manasām bahutvam ekaśarīre 'numīyeta  
iti // 58 // § 1173

### 3.2.59 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 59

899

yathoktahetutvāc cānu // 3.2.59 // § 1174

aṇu mana ekam ceti dharmasamuccayo jñānāyaugapa-  
dyāt/ mahattve manasah sarvendriyasamyoगād yugapad  
viśayagrahaṇam syād iti // 59 // § 1175

### 3.2.60 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 60

manasah khalu bhoḥ sendriyasya śarīre vṛttilābho nāny-  
atra śarīrāt/ jñātuś ca puruṣasya śarīrāyatānā buddhyād-  
ayo viśayopabhogo jihāsitahānam īpsitāvāptiś ca sarve ca  
5 śarīrāśrayā vyavahārāḥ/ tatra khalu vipratipatteḥ samśa-  
yah — kim ayam puruṣakarmanimittah śarīrasarga āho-  
svid bhūtamātrād akarmanimitta iti/ śrūyate khalv atra vi-  
pratipattir iti/ tatredam tattvam — § 1176

pūrvakṛtaphalānubandhāt tadutpattiḥ // 3.2.60  
// § 1177

10 pūrvaśarīre yā pravṛttir vāgbuddhiśarīrārambhalakṣ-  
anā tat pūrvakṛtam karmoktam, tasya phalam tajjanitau  
dharmādharmau/ § 1178

15 tatphalasyānubandha ātmasamavetasyāvasthānam, 900  
tena prayuktebhyo bhūebyas tasyotpattiḥ śarīrasya, na sv-  
atantrebhya iti/ yad adhiṣṭhāno 'yam ātmā 'yam aham iti

manyamāno yatrābhīyukto yatropabhogaत्रश्नयाविशयान-  
upalabhamāno dharmādharmau saṃskaroti tad asya śar-  
īram, tena saṃskāreṇa dharmādharmalakṣaṇena bhūtas-  
ahite patite 'smin śarīra uttaram niśpadyate, niśpannasya  
cāsyā pūrvaśarīravat puruṣārthakriyā, puruṣasya ca pūrv- 5  
aśarīravat pravṛttir iti karmāpekṣebhyo bhūtebhyaḥ śarīr-  
asarge saty etad upapadyata iti/ § 1179

901 dṛṣṭā ca puruṣaguṇena prayatnena prayuktebhyo bh-  
ūtebhyaḥ puruṣārthkriyāsaṃarthānām dravyāṇām ratha-  
prabhṛtīnām utpattiḥ/ tathānumātavyam śarīram api pu- 10  
ruṣārthakriyāsaṃartham utpadyamānam puruṣasya guṇ-  
āntarāpekṣebhyo bhūtebhya utpadyata iti//60// § 1180

### 3.2.61 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 61

902 atra nāstika āha — § 1181

bhūtebhyo mūrtyupādānavat tadupādānam  
// 3.2.61 // § 1182

yathā karmanirapekṣebhyo bhūtebhyo nirvṛttā mūrtayaḥ  
sikatāśarkarāpāśāṇagairikāñjanaprabhṛtayah puruṣā-  
rthakāritvād upādīyante tathā karmanirapekṣebhyo bhūt- 5  
ebhyaḥ śarīram utpannam puruṣārthakāritvād upādīyate  
iti//61// § 1183

### 3.2.62 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 62

na, sādhyasamatvāt // 3.2.62 // § 1184

yathā śarīrotptattir akarmanimittā sādhyā tathā sikat-  
āśarkarāpāśāṇagairikāñjanaprabhṛtīnām apy akarmanim-  
ittāḥ sargāḥ sādhyāḥ sādhyasamatvād asādhanam iti bhū-  
tebhyo mūrtyupādānavad iti cānena sādhyam//62// § 1185 5

### 3.2.63 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 63

903

**notpattinimittatvān mātāpitroḥ // 3.2.63 // § 1186**

viṣamaś cāyam upanyāsaḥ/ kasmāt? nirbījā imā mū-  
rtaya utpadyante bījapūrvikā tu śarīrotptiḥ/ mātāpit-  
ṛśabdena lohitaretasī bījabhūte gṛhyete/ tatra sattvasya  
5 garbhavāsānubhavanīyam karma pitroś ca putraphalā-  
nubhavanīye karmaṇī mātur garbhāśraye śarīrotptiṁ  
bhūtebhyah prayojayantīty upapannam bījānuvidhānam  
iti//63// § 1187

### 3.2.64 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 64

904

**tathāhārasya // 3.2.64 // § 1188**

utpattinimittatvād iti prakṛtam/ bhuktam pītam āhā-  
raḥ tasya paktinirvṛttam rasadravyam māṭśarīre copacīy-  
ate bīje garbhāśayasthe bijasamānapākam, mātrayā copa-  
5 cayo bīje yāvad vyūhasamarthaḥ sañcaya iti/ sañcitam ca  
kalalārbudamāṁsapeśīkaṇḍarāśiraḥpāṇyādinā ca vyūhe-  
nendriyādhiṣṭhānabhedenā vyuhātā, vyūhe ca garbhanā-  
dyāvatāritam rasadravyam upacīyate yāvat prasavasama-  
rtham iti/ na cāyam annapānasya sthālyādigatasya kalpata  
10 iti/ etasmāt kāraṇāt karmanimittatvam śarīrasya vijñāyata  
iti//64// § 1189

### 3.2.65 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 65

905

**prāptau cāniyamāt // 3.2.65 // § 1190**

na sarvo dampatyoḥ samyogo garbhādhānahetur dṛśy-  
ate tatrāsatī karmaṇī na bhavati sati ca bhavatīty anupapa-  
nno niyamābhāva iti/ karmanirapekṣeṣu bhūteṣu śarīrotpt-  
5 attihetuṣu niyamah syāt na hy atra kāraṇābhāva iti//65//  
§ 1191

### 3.2.66 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 66

906 athāpi — § 1192

**śarīrotpattinimittavat samyogotpattinimittam  
karma // 3.2.66 // § 1193**

yathā khalv idam śarīram dhātuprāṇasamvāhinīnām  
nāḍīnām śukrāntānām dhātūnām ca snāyutvagasthiśirā- 5  
peśīkalalakañḍarāṇām ca śirobāhūdarāṇām sakthnām ca  
koṣṭhagānām vātapittakaphānām ca mukhahṛdayāmāśay-  
apakvāśayādhahsrotasām ca paramaduhkhasampādanīy-  
ena sanniveśena vyūhanam aśakyam pr̥thivyādibhiḥ ka- 10  
rmanirapekṣair utpādayitum iti karmanimittā śarīrotpattir  
iti vijñāyate ; evam ca pratyātmāniyatasya nimittasyābhā-  
vān niratiśayair ātmabhiḥ sambandhāt sarvātmanām ca sa-  
mānaiḥ pr̥thivyādibhir utpāditam śarīram pr̥thivyādigata- 15  
sya ca niyamahetor abhāvāt sarvātmanām sukhaduhkhas-  
amvittiyāyatanaṁ samānam prāptam / yat tu pratyātmām  
vyavatiṣṭhate tatra śarīrotpattinimittam karma vyavasht-  
āhetur iti vijñāyate / paripacyamāno hi pratyātmāniyatāḥ  
karmāśayo yasmīn ātmani vartate tasyaivopabhogāyata-  
nam śarīram utpādyā vyavasthāpayati / tad evam śarīrot- 20  
pattinimittavat samyoganimittam karma iti vijñāyate / pra-  
tyātmavyavasthānam tu śarīrasyātmanā samyogam prac-  
akṣmaha iti // 66 // § 1194

### 3.2.67 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 67

907

**etenāniyamah pratyuktah // 3.2.67 // § 1195**

yo .yam akarmanimitte śarīrasarge saty aniyama ity  
ucyate, ayam śarīrotpattinimittavat samyogotpattinimi-  
ttam karma iti anena pratyuktah / § 1196

908 kas tāvad ayam niyamah ? yathaikasyātmanah śarīram  
tathā sarvesām iti niyamah / anyasyānyathānyasyānyath- 5  
ety aniyamo bhedo vyāvṛttir višeṣa iti / § 1197

909 dṛṣṭā ca janmavyāvṛttir uccābhijano nikṛṣṭābhijana iti,  
praśastam nindatam iti, vyādhibahulam arogam iti, sama-

gram vikalam iti, pīḍābahulam suhabahulam iti, puruṣ-  
ātiśayalakṣaṇopapannam viparītam iti, praśastalakṣaṇam  
ninditalakṣaṇam iti, paṭvindriyam mṛḍvindriyam iti/ sū-  
kṣmaś ca bhedo 'parimeyah/ so 'yam janmabhedaḥ pra-  
5 tyātmaniyatāt karmabhedād upapadyate, asati karmabha-  
ede pratyātmaniyate niratiśayatvād ātmanām samānatvāc  
ca pṛthivyādīnām pṛthivyādigatasya niyamahetor ahbāvāt  
sarvam̄ sarvātmanām̄ prasajyeta, na tv idam itthambhū-  
tam̄ janma/ tasmān nākarmanittā śarīrotptattir iti/ upa-  
10 pannaś ca tadviyogah karmakṣayopapatteḥ/ karmanimि-  
tte śarīrasarge tena śarīrenātmano viyoga upapannah/ ka-  
smāt? karmakṣayopapatteḥ/ upapadyate khalu karmakṣ-  
ayaḥ samyagdarśanāt prakṣīne mohe vītarāgah punarbh-  
avahetukarma kāyavāñmanobhir na karotīty uttarasyān-  
15 upacayah pūrvopacitasya vipākapratisamvedanāt prakṣ-  
ayaḥ/ evam̄ prasavahetor ahbāvāt patire 'smin śarīre pu-  
nah̄ śarīrāntarānupapatter apratisandhiḥ/ akarmanimitte  
tu śarīrasarge bhūtakṣayānupapattes tadviyogānupapattir  
iti// 67// § 1198

### 3.2.68 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 68

910

tad adṛṣṭakāritam iti cet punas tatprasaṅgo 'pav-  
arge // 3.2.68 // § 1199

adarśanam khalv adṛṣṭam ity ucyata adṛṣṭakāritā bhūt-  
ebhyah̄ śarīrotptattih/ na jātv anutpanne śarīre draṣṭā nirā-  
5 yatano drśyam paśyati/ tac cāsyā drśyam dvividham viṣa-  
yaś ca nānātvam̄ cāvyaktātmanah̄, tadarthaḥ śarīrasargah/   
tasminn avasite caritārthāni bhūtāni na śarīram utpāday-  
antīty upapannaḥ śarīravyoga ity evam̄ cen manyase, pu-  
10 nas tat prasaṅgo 'pavarge — punah̄ śarīrotptattih̄ prasajyata  
iti/ yā cānutpanne śarīre darśanānupattir adarśanābhīm-  
atā yā cāpavarge śarīranivṛttau darśanānupattir adarśan-  
abhbūtā naitayor adarśanayoḥ kvacid višeṣa ity adarśana-  
syānivṛtter apavarge punah̄ śarīrotptippṛasaṅga iti/ § 1200

910 caritārthatā višeṣa iti cet na karaṇākaraṇayor ārambh-adarśanāt/ caritārthāni bhūtāni darśanāvasānān na śarīr-āntaram ārabhanta ity ayam višeṣa evam ced ucyate; na, karaṇākaraṇayor ārambhadarśanāt — caritārthānām bhūtānām viṣayopalabdhikaraṇāt punah punah śarīrārambho 5 dr̄syate prakṛtipuruṣayor nānātvadarśanasyākaraṇān nirarthakah śarīrārambhah punah punar dr̄syate/ tasmād akarmanimittāyām bhūtasṛṣṭau na darśanārthā śarīrotptattir yuktā, yuktā tu karmanimitte sarge darśanārthā śarīrotptatiḥ/ karmavipākasamvedanam darśanam iti/ § 1201 10

911 tad adṛṣṭakāritam iti cet? kasyacid darśanam adṛṣṭam nāma paramāṇūnām guṇavišeṣah kriyāhetus tena preritāḥ paramāṇavah sammūrcchitāḥ śarīram utpādayantīti tan manah samāviṣati svaguṇenādṛṣṭena preritam saman-aske śarīre draṣṭur upalabdhīr bhavatīti/ etasmin vai daṛsane guṇānucchedāt punas tatprasaṅgo 'pavarge/ apavarge śarīrotptatiḥ paramāṇuguṇasyādṛṣṭasyānucchedya-15 tvād iti//68// § 1202

### 3.2.69 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 69

914

**manahkarmanimittatvāc ca samyogāvyuccedaḥ // 3.2.69 // § 1203**

manoguṇenādṛṣṭena samāveṣite manasi samyogavyu-  
cchedo na syāt, tac ca kiṃkṛtam śarīrād apasarpaṇam ma-  
nasa iti? karmāśayakṣaye tu karmāśayāntarād vipacyam-  
ānād apasarpanopapattir iti/ adṛṣṭād evāpasarpanam iti  
cet — yo 'dṛṣṭah śarīropasarpanahetuh sa evāpasarpanah-  
etur apīti? na, ekasya jīvanaprāyaṇahetutvānupapatteḥ —  
evam ca saty ekam adṛṣṭam jīvanaprāyaṇayor hetur iti pr-  
āptam, naitad upapadyate//69// § 1204 10

### 3.2.70 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 70

915

nityatvaprasaṅgaś ca prāyaṇānupapatteḥ // 3.2.70

// § 1205

5      vipākasamvedanāt karmāśayakṣaye śarīrapātaḥ prāyaṇam, karmāśayāntarāc ca punarjanma / bhūtamātrāt tu karmanirapekṣāc charīrotptattau kasya kṣayāc charīrapātaḥ prāyaṇam iti ? prāyaṇānupapatteḥ khalu vai nityatvaprasaṅgam vidmāḥ / yādṛcchike tu prāyanē prāyaṇabhedānu-papattir iti // 70 // § 1206

10     punas tatprasaṅgo 'pavarga ity etat samādhitsur āha — 916  
§ 1207

aṇuśyāmatānityatvavad etat syāt // 3.2.71 //

§ 1208

15     yathāṇoh śyāmatā nityā agnisamyogena pratiṣiddhā na punar utpadyata evam adr̄ṣṭakāritam̄ śarīram apavarge punar notpadyata iti // 71 // § 1209

### 3.2.71 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 72

nākṛtābhyaṅgamaprasaṅgāt // 3.2.72 // § 1210

5      nāyam asti dṛṣṭāntah / kasmāt ? akṛtābhyaṅgamaprasaṅgāt / akṛtam̄ pramāṇato 'nupapannam, tasyābhyaṅgamo 'bhyupapattir vyavasāyah, etacchṛaddadhānenā pramāṇ-  
10 ato nūpapannam̄ mantavyam / tasmān nāyam dṛṣṭānto na pratyakṣam̄ na cānumānam̄ kimcid ucyata iti / tad idam̄ dṛṣṭāntasya sādhyasamatvam abhidhīyata iti / atha vā nā-kṛtābhyaṅgamaprasaṅgāt / aṇuśyāmatādṛṣṭāntenākarmani-mittām̄ śarīrotptattim̄ samādadhānasyākṛtābhyaṅgamapra-  
15 saṅgah / akṛte sukhaduḥkhahetau karmaṇi puruṣasya su-kham duḥkham abhyāgacchatīti prasajyeta / om iti bruva-tah pratyakṣānumānāgamavirodhaḥ / § 1211

pratyakṣavirodhas tāvat — bhinnam idam sukhaduḥkham pratyātmavedānīyatvāt pratyakṣam̄ sarvaśarīri-  
15 nām / ko bhedaḥ ? tīvram̄ mandam̄ ciram āśu nānāprakāram ekaprakāram ity evam ādir viśeṣaḥ / na cāsti pratyātmaniyataḥ sukhaduḥkhahetuviśeṣaḥ, na cāsatī hetuviśeṣe phalavišeṣo dṛṣyate / karmanimitte tu sukhaduḥkhayoge

karmaṇāṁ tīvramandatopapatteḥ karmasañcayānāṁ co-  
tkarṣāpakarṣabhbāvāt nānāvidhaikavidhabhbāvāc ca karma-  
ṇāṁ sukhaduḥkhabhedopapattiḥ/ so 'yam hetubhedābh-  
āvād dṛṣṭah sukhaduḥkhabhedo na syād iti pratyakṣavir-  
odhaḥ/ tathānumānavirodhaḥ — dṛṣṭam hi puruṣaguṇa-  
vyavasthānāt sukhaduḥkhavyavasthānam/ yaḥ khalu cet-  
anāvān sādhananirvartanīyam sukham buddhvā tad īpsan  
sādhanāvāptaye prayatate sa sukhena yujyate na viparī-  
taḥ/ yaś ca sādhananirvartanīyam duḥkham buddhvā taj  
jihāsuḥ sādhanaparivarjanāya yatate sa ca duḥkhena tyajy-  
ate na viparītaḥ/ asti cedam yatnam antareṇa cetanānāṁ  
sukhaduḥkhavyavasthānam tenāpi cetanaguṇāntaravyav-  
asthākṛtena bhavitavyam ity anumānam/ § 1212

918      tad etad akarmanimitte sukhaduḥkhayoge virudhy-  
ata iti/ tac ca gunāntaram asamvedyatvād adṛṣṭam vipā-  
kakālāniyamāc cāvyavasthitam/ buddhyādayas tu samv-  
edyāś cāpavargināś ceti/ athāgamavirodhaḥ — bahu kh-  
alv idam ārśam ṛṣīṇām upadeśajātam anuṣṭhānaparivarja-  
nāśrayam, upadeśaphalam ca śarīriṇām varṇāśramavibh-  
āgeṇānuṣṭhānalakṣaṇā pravṛttih, parivarjanalakṣaṇā nivṛ-  
ttiḥ/ tac cobhayam etasyām dṛṣṭau nāsti karma sūcaritam  
duścaritam vā? karmanimittah puruṣāṇāṁ sukhaduḥkha-  
yogaḥ iti virudhyate/ seyam pāpiṣṭhānāṁ mithyādṛṣṭih —  
akarmanimittā śarīrasṛṣṭir akarmanimittah sukhaduḥkha-  
yoga iti//72// § 1213

5

10

15

20

25

### 3.2.72 Adhyāya 3, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 73

iti śrīvātsyāyanīye nyāyabhāṣye tṛtīyādhyāyasya dvitīyam  
āhnikam// 2 // samāptaś cāyam tṛtīyo 'dhyāyah// 3 //  
§ 1214

921      nyāyadarśanam atha caturthādhyāyasyādyam āhni-

kam § 1215

## 4 Adhyāya 4

### 4.1 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1

#### 4.1.1 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 1

manaso 'nantaram pravṛttiḥ parīkṣitavyā/ tatra khalu yā-  
vad dharmādharmāśrayaśarīrādi parīkṣitam, sarvā sā pra-  
vṛtteḥ parīkṣety āha — § 1216

**pravṛttir yathoktā // 4.1.1 //** § 1217

5 tathā parīkṣiteti//1// § 1218

#### 4.1.2 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 2

pravṛttyanantarās tarhi doṣāḥ parīkṣyantām ity ata āha — 923  
§ 1219

**tathā doṣāḥ // 4.1.2 //** § 1220

5 parīkṣitā iti/ buddhisamānāśrayatvād ātmaguṇāḥ, pr-  
avṛttihetutvāt punarbhavapratisandhānasāmarthyāc ca sa-  
msārahetavāḥ, samsārasaṁyānāditvād anādinā prabandhena  
pravartante, mithyājñānanivṛttis tattvajñānāt tannivṛttau  
rāgadveṣaprabandhōcchye 'pavarga iti/ prādurbhāvat-  
irodhānadharmakā ityevamādyuktam doṣāṇām iti//2//  
10 § 1221

#### 4.1.3 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 3

pravartanālakṣaṇā doṣā ity uktam, tathā ceme mānerṣyā- 924  
sūyāvicikitsāmatsarādayaḥ, te kasmān nopasaṅkhyāyante  
ity ata āha — § 1222

**tattrairāśyam rāgadveṣamohārthāntarabhāvāt**

5 // 4.1.3 // § 1223

- teṣāṁ doṣāṇāṁ trayo rāśayas trayah paksah/ rāgapakṣah — kamo matsarah sprhā trṣṇā lobha iti/ dvesapakṣah — krodha īrṣyā asūyā droho 'marṣa iti/ mohapakṣo § 1224
- 925        mithyājñānam vicikitsā mānah pramāda iti/ trairāsyānopasaṅkhyāyante iti/ lakṣaṇasya tarhy abhedāt tritvam 5 anupapannam? nānupapannam, rāgadveśamohārthāntarabhāvāt; § 1225
- 926        āsaktilakṣaṇo rāgaḥ, amarṣalakṣaṇo dvesah, mithyāpratipattilakṣaṇo moha iti/ etat pratyātmavedanīyam sarvaśāriṇām — vijānāty ayam śarīrī rāgam utpannam asti me 10 'dhyātmam rāgadharma iti/ virāgam ca vijānāti —nāsti me 'dhyātmam rāgadharma iti/ evam itarayor apīti/ mānerśāsūyāprabhṛtayas tu trairāsyam anupatitā iti nopasaṅkhyāyante//3// § 1226

#### 4.1.4 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 4

927

**naikapratyanīkabhbhāvāt // 4.1.4 // § 1227**

nārthāntaram rāgādayah/ kasmāt? ekapratyānīkabhbhāvāt — tattvajñānam samyañmatir āryaprajñā sambodha ity ekam idam pratyanīkam trayāṇām iti//4// § 1228

#### 4.1.5 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 5

928

**vyabhicārād ahetuḥ // 4.1.5 // § 1229**

ekapratyānīkāḥ pṛthivyām śyāmādayo 'gnisam̄yogena-  
ikena, ekayonayaś ca pākajā iti//5// § 1230

#### 4.1.6 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 6

sati cārthāntarabhāve — § 1231

**tesāṁ mohah pāpīyān nāmūḍhasyetarotpatteḥ // 4.1.6 // § 1232**

mohaḥ pāpaḥ, pāpataro vā dvāv abhipretyoktam/ ka-smāt? nāmūḍhasyetarotpatteḥ — § 1233

amūḍhasya rāgadveśā notpadyante mūḍhasya tu ya-thāsaṅkalpam utpattiḥ, viṣayesu rañjanīyāḥ saṅkalpā rā-gahetavah, kopanīyāḥ saṅkalpā dveśahetavah, ubhaye ca saṅkalpā na mithyāpratipattilakṣaṇatvān mohād anye, tāv imau mohayonī rāgadveśāv iti/ tattvajñānāc ca mohanivr-ttau rāgadveśānutpattir ity ekapratyānikabhāvopapattih/ evam ca kṛtvā tattvajñānād duḥkhajanmapravṛttidoṣami-thyājñānānām uttarottarāpāye tadanantarābhāvād apava-rga iti vyākhyātam iti//6// § 1234

#### 4.1.7 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 7

prāptas tarhi — § 1235

930

nimittanaimittikabhāvād arthāntarabhbāvo do-  
ṣebhyah // 4.1.7 // § 1236

anyad dhi nimittam anyac ca naimittikam iti doṣanim-  
5 ittatvād adoso moha iti//7// § 1237

#### 4.1.8 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 8

na doṣalakṣaṇāvaraodhān mohasya // 4.1.8 //  
§ 1238

pravarttanālakṣaṇā doṣā ity anena doṣalakṣaṇenāvaru-dhyate doṣeṣu moha iti//8// § 1239

#### 4.1.9 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 9

931

nimittanaimittikopapatteś ca tulyajātīyānām apratiṣedhaḥ // 4.1.9 // § 1240

dravyānām gunānām vānekavidhavikalpo nimittanai-mittikabhāve tulyajātīyānām drṣṭa iti//9// § 1241

**4.1.10 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 10**

doṣānantaram pretyabhāvah, tasyāsiddhir ātmano nityatvāt — na khalu nityam kiṃcij jāyate mriyate vā iti janmaraṇayor nityatvād ātmano 'nupapattiḥ, ubhayam ca pretyabhāva iti tatrāyam siddhānuvādaḥ — § 1242

**ātmanityatve pretyabhāvasiddhiḥ // 4.1.10** 5  
// § 1243

nityo 'yam ātmā praiti pūrvaśarīram jahāti mriyate iti, pretya ca pūrvaśarīram hitvā § 1244

932      bhavati jāyate śarīrāntaram upādatta iti/ tac caitad ubhayam punar utpattiḥ pretyabhāvah ity atroktam pūrvaśarīram hitvā śarīrāntaropādānam pretyabhāvah iti tac caitannityatve sambhavatīti/ yasya tu sattvotpādah sattvanirodhah pretyabhāvah tasya kṛtahānam akṛtābhyaṅga-maś ca doṣah/ ucchedahetuvāde ṛṣyupadeśāś cānarthakā iti//10// § 1245 10 15

**4.1.11 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 11**

933      katham utpattir iti cet — § 1246

**vyaktād vyaktānām pratyaksaprāmāṇyāt //**  
**4.1.11 // § 1247**

kena prakāreṇa kiṃdharmakāt kāraṇād vyaktam śarīrādy utpadyata iti ? vyaktād bhūtasamākhyātāt pṛthivyāditah paramasūkṣmān nityād vyaktam śarīrendriyaviśayop-akaraṇādhāram prajñātam dravyam utpadyate/ vyaktam ca khalv indriyagrāhyaṁ tatsāmānyāt kāraṇam api vyaktam/ kiṃ sāmānyam ? rūpādiguṇayogaḥ rūpādiguṇayuktebhyaḥ pṛthivyādibhyo nityebhyo rūpādiguṇayuktam śarīrādy utpadyate/ § 1248 5 10 15

934      pratyaksaprāmāṇyāt — drsto hi rūpādiguṇayuktebhyo mṛtprabhṛtibhyas tathābhūtasya dravyasyotpādah, tena cādṛṣṭasyānumānam iti/ rūpādīnām anvayadarśanāt prakṛtivikārayoh, pṛthivyādīnām nityānām atīndriyāṇām kāraṇabhbhāvo 'numīyata iti//11// § 1249 15

### 4.1.12 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 12

na ghaṭād ghaṭāniśpatteḥ // 4.1.12 // § 1250

idam api pratyakṣam — na khalu vyaktād ghaṭād vyakto ghaṭa utpadyamāno dr̄ṣyate iti, vyaktād vyaktasyānu-  
tpattidarśanān na vyaktam kāraṇam iti//12// § 1251

### 4.1.13 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 13

935

vyaktād ghaṭaniśpatter apratiśedhaḥ // 4.1.13  
// § 1252

na brūmaḥ sarvam sarvasya kāraṇam iti, kin tu yad  
utpadyate vyaktam dravyam tat tathābhūtād evotpadyate  
5 iti/ vyaktam ca tanmṛddravyam kapālasamjñakam yato  
ghaṭa utpadyate/ na caitannihnuvānah kvacid abhyanu-  
jñām labdhum arhatīti/ tad etat tattvam//13// § 1253

### 4.1.14 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 14

ataḥ param prāvādukānām dr̄ṣṭayah pradarśyante — § 1254

abhāvād bhāvotpattir nānupamṛḍya prādu-  
rbhāvāt // 4.1.14 // § 1255

asataḥ sad utpadyate ity ayam pakṣaḥ/ kasmāt? upa- 936  
5 mṛḍya prādurbhāvāt/ upamṛḍya bījam aṅkura utpadyate  
nānupamṛḍya, na ced vījopamardo 'ṅkurakāraṇam anup-  
amarde 'pi bījasyāṅkurotpattiḥ syād iti//14// § 1256

### 4.1.15 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 15

atrābhidhīyate — § 1257

vyāghātād aprayogaḥ // 4.1.15 // § 1258

upamṛḍya prādurbhāvād ity ayuktaḥ prayogo vyāgh-  
ātāt/ yad upamṛdnāti na tad upamṛḍya prādurbhavitud  
5 arhati vidyamānatvāt/ yac ca prādurbhavati na tenāprād-  
urbhūtenāvidyamānenopamarda iti//15// § 1259

**4.1.16 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 16**

937

nātītānāgatayoh kārakaśabdaprayogāt // 4.1.16  
// § 1260

atīte cānāgate cāvidyamāne kārakaśabdāḥ prayujyante/ putro janisyate, janisyamāṇam putram abhinandati, putrasya janisyamāṇasya nāma karoti, abhūt kumbhaḥ, bhinnam kumbham anusocati, bhinnasya kumbhasya kapālāni, ajātāḥ putrāḥ pitaram tāpayantīti bahulam bhāktāḥ prayogā drsyante/ kā punar iyam bhaktih? ānantaryam bhaktih, ānantaryasāmarthyād upamṛdyā prādurbhāvārthaḥ, prādurbhaviṣyann aṅkura upamṛdnātīti bhāktam kartṛtvam iti // 16// § 1261

5

10

**4.1.17 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 17**

938

na vinaṣṭebhyo 'niśpatteḥ // 4.1.17 // § 1262

na vinaṣṭād bījād aṅkura utpadyate iti tasmān nābhāvād bhāvotpattir iti // 17// § 1263

**4.1.18 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 18**

939

kramanirdeśād apratiṣedhaḥ // 4.1.18 // § 1264

upamardaprādurbhāvayoh paurvāparyaniyamah kramah, sa khalv abhāvād bhāvotpatter hetur nirdisyate; sa ca na pratiṣidhyate iti/ vyāhatavyūhānām avayavānām pūrvavyūhanivṛttau vyūhāntarād dravyaniśpattir nābhāvāt/ bījāvayavāḥ kutaścin nimittāt prādurbhūtakriyāḥ pūrvavyūham jahati vyūhāntaram cāpadyante vyūhāntarād aṅkura utpadyate/ drsyante khalu avayavās tatsamyogāś cāṅkurotpattihetavaḥ/ na cānivṛtte pūrvavyūhe bījāvayavānām śakyam vyūhāntareṇa bhavitum ity upamardaprādurbhāvayoh paurvāparyaniyamah kramah, § 1265

5

10

tasmān nābhāvād bhāvotpattir iti/ na cānyad bijāvay- 940  
 avebhyo 'nkurotpattikāraṇam ity upapadyte bijopādānan-  
 iyama iti//18// § 1266

### 4.1.19 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 19

athāpara āha — § 1267

īśvaraḥ kāraṇam puruṣakarmāphalyadarśa-  
 nāt // 4.1.19 // § 1268

puruṣo 'yam samīhamāno nāvaśyam samīhāphalam  
 5 prāpnōti tenānumīyate parādhīnam puruṣasya karmaph-  
 alārādhanam iti, yadadhīnam sa īśvaraḥ/ tasmād īśvaraḥ  
 kāraṇam iti//19// § 1269

### 4.1.20 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 20

942

na puruṣakarmābhāve phalāniṣpatteḥ // 4.1.20  
 // § 1270

īśvarādhīnā cet phalaniṣpattiḥ syād api tarhi puruṣasya  
 samīhām antareṇa phalam niṣpadyeteti//20// § 1271

### 4.1.21 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 21

943

tatkāritatvād ahetuḥ // 4.1.21 // § 1272

puruṣakāram īśvaro 'nugṛhṇāti, phalāya puruṣasya  
 yatamānasyeśvaraḥ phalam sampādayatīti/ yadā na sa-  
 mpādayati tadā puruṣakarmāphalam bhavatīti/ tasmād  
 5 īśvarakāritatvāt ahetuḥ puruṣakarmābhāve phalāniṣpatter  
 iti/ guṇaviśiṣṭam ātmāntaram īśvaraḥ/ tasya ātmaka-

5 kāritatvāt ahetuḥ ] kāritatvāt  
 ahetuḥ nyāyadarśana ; kāritatvāt  
 puruṣakāraḥ phalotpattyahetuḥ  
 Thakur ---Note : Thakur reports

that witnesses T and C support  
 the reading accepted in  
 nyāyadarśana [App type : var]

lpāt kalpāntarānupapattiḥ, adharmamithyājñānapramād-  
ahānyā dharmajñānasamādhisampadā ca viśiṣṭam ātmānt-  
aram īśvarah, § 1273

- 944 tasya ca dharmasamādhiphalam aṇimādyasṭavidham  
aiśvaryam/ saṅkalpānuvidhāyī cāsyā dharmah pratyā-  
tmavṛttin dharmādharmasañcayān pṛthivyādīni ca bhūt-  
āni pravartayati/ evam ca svakṛtābhyaṅgamasyālopena ni-  
rmāṇaprākāmyam īśvarasya svakṛtakarmaphalam vedita-  
vyam/ āptakalpaś cāyam — yathā pitāpatyānām tathā pi-  
tṛbhūta īśvaro bhūtānām/ na cātmakalpād anyah kalpah  
sambhavati/ na tāvad asya buddhim vinā kaścid dharmo  
liṅgabhūtaḥ śakya upapādayitum/ āgamāc ca draṣṭā bo-  
ddhā sarvajñātā īśvara iti/ buddhyādibhiś cātmaliṅgair  
nirupākhyam īśvaraṁ pratyakṣānumānāgamaviṣayātītām  
kah śakta upapādayitum/ § 1274
- 945 svakṛtābhyaṅgamałopena ca pravartamānasyāsyā yad  
uktam pratiṣedhajātam akarmanimitte śarīrasarge tat sa-  
rvam prasajyate iti//21// § 1275

5

10

15

### 4.1.22 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 22

- 958 apara idānīm āha — § 1276

**animittato bhāvotpattiḥ kanṭakataikṣṇyādi-  
arśanāt // 4.1.22 //** § 1277

animittā śarīrādyutpattiḥ kasmāt? kanṭakataikṣṇyādi-  
darśanāt/ kanṭakasya § 1278

5

- 959 taikṣṇyam, parvatadhātūnām citratā, grāvṇām ślakṣṇ-  
atā, nirnimittam ca upādānavac ca drṣṭam tathā śarīrādis-  
argo .pīti//22// § 1279

### 4.1.23 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 23

**animittanimittatvān nānimittataḥ // 4.1.23 //**  
§ 1280

13 sarvajñātā ] sarvajñātā  
nyāyadarśana ; sarvajña Thakur

[App type : var]

animittato bhāvotpattir ity ucyate yataś cotpadyate tannimittam/ animittasya nimittatvān nānimittā bhāvotpattir iti//23// § 1281

#### 4.1.24 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 24

960

nimittānimittayor arthāntarabhāvād apratiṣedhaḥ  
// 4.1.24 // § 1282

anyad dhi nimittam anyac ca nimittapratyākhyānam,  
na ca pratyākhyānam eva pratyākhyeyam § 1283

5 yathānudakaḥ kamaṇḍalur iti nodakapratīṣedha uda- 961  
kaṁ bhavatīti/ sa khalv ayam vādo 'karmanimittah śarīr-  
ādisarga ity etasmān na bhidyate, abhedāt tatpratiṣedhen-  
aiva pratiṣiddho veditavya iti//24// § 1284

#### 4.1.25 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 25

anye tu manyante — § 1285

962

sarvam anityam utpattivināśadharmakatvāt  
// 4.1.25 // § 1286

kim anityam nāma? yasya kadācid bhāvas tad anityam/ utpattidharmaṇam anutpannam nāsti vināśadharmaṇam ca vinaṣṭam nāsti/ kim punaḥ sarvam? bhautikam ca śarīrādi § 1287

10 abhautikam ca buddhyādi, tad ubhayam utpattiv- 963  
ināśadharmaṇam vijñāyate, tasmāt tat sarvam anityam  
iti//25// § 1288

#### 4.1.26 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 26

nānityatānityatvāt // 4.1.26 // § 1289

yadi tāvat sarvasyānityatā nityā, tānityatvān na sa-  
rvam anityam/ athānityā tasyām avidyamānāyām sarvam  
nityam iti//26// § 1290

### 4.1.27 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 27

964

tadanityatvam agner dāhyam vināśyānuvināśavat // 4.1.27 // § 1291

tasyā anityatāyā apy anityatvam/ katham ? yathā agnir  
dāhyam vināśyānuvinaśyati evam̄ sarvasyānityatā sarvam̄  
vināśyānuvinaśyatīti//27// § 1292

5

### 4.1.28 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 28

nityasyāpratyākhyānam̄ yathopalabdhi vyava-  
sthānāt // 4.1.28 // § 1293

ayaṁ khalu vādo nityam̄ pratyācaṣṭe, nityasya ca pra-  
tyākhyānam anupapannam/ kasmāt ? yathopalabdhi vyā-  
vasthānāt/ yasyotpattivināśadharmaṭvam upalabhyate 5  
pramāṇatas tad anityam, § 1294

965 yasya nopalabhyate tadviparītam/ na ca paramasū-  
kṣmāṇām bhūtānām ākāśakāladigātmamanasām tadguṇ-  
ānām ca keśāñcit sāmānyaviśeṣasamavāyānām cotpattivi-  
nāśadharmaṭvam̄ pramāṇata upalabhyate, tasmān nity-  
āny etānīti//28// § 1295 10

### 4.1.29 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 29

966 ayam anya ekāntah — § 1296

sarvam̄ nityam̄ pañcabhūtanityatvāt // 4.1.29  
// § 1297

bhūtamātram idam̄ sarvam̄ tāni ca nityāni bhūtocched-  
ānupapatter iti//29// § 1298

5

### 4.1.30 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 30

**notpattivināśakāraṇopalabdheḥ // 4.1.30 //**

§ 1299

utpattikāraṇam copalabhyate vināśakāraṇam ca, tat sa-  
rvanityatve vyāhanyate iti //30// § 1300

### 4.1.31 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 31

967

**tallakṣaṇāvaraṇdhād apratiṣedhaḥ // 4.1.31 //**

§ 1301

yasyotpattivināśakāraṇam upalabhyate iti manyase, na  
tad bhūtalakṣaṇahīnam arthāntaram gr̥hyate, bhūtalakṣa-  
5 ḥāvaraṇdhād bhūtamātram idam ity ukto 'yam pratiṣedha  
iti //31// § 1302

### 4.1.32 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 32

968

**notpattitatkāraṇopalabdheḥ // 4.1.32 //** § 1303

kāraṇasamānagunasyotpattiḥ kāraṇam copalabhyate/  
na caitad ubhayam nityaviṣayam, na cotpattitatkāraṇop-  
alabdiḥ śakyā pratyākhyātum, na cāviṣayā kācid upala-  
5 bdhiḥ/ upalabdhisāmarthyāt kāraṇena samānagunam kā-  
ryam utpadyate ity anumīyate, sa khalūpalabdher viṣaya  
iti/ evam ca tallakṣaṇāvaraṇdhopapattir iti/ utpattivināśa-  
kāraṇaprayuktasya jñātuḥ prayatno dr̥ṣṭa iti/ prasiddhaś  
cāvayavī taddharmā/ utpattivināśadharmā cāvayavī si-  
10 ddha iti/ § 1304

śabdakarmabuddhyādīnām cāvyāptiḥ/ pañcabhūtani- 969  
tyatvāt tallakṣaṇāvaraṇdhāc cety anena śabdakarmabuddh-  
isukhaduhkhecchādvęṣaprayatnāś ca na vyāptāḥ tasmād  
anekāntaḥ/ svapnaviṣayābhimānavan mithyopalabdhir iti  
15 cet bhūtopalabdhir tulyam/ yathā svapne viṣayābhimāna  
evam utpattikāraṇābhimāna iti/ evam caitad bhūtopala-  
bdhau tulyam pṛthivyādyupalabdhir api svapnaviṣayābh-  
imānavat prasajyate/ § 1305

970 pr̥thivyādyabhāve sarvavyavahāravilopa iti cet tad it-  
aratra samānam — utpattivināśakāraṇopalabdhiviṣayasy-  
āpy abhāve sarvavyavahāravilopa iti, so 'yam nityānām at-  
īndriyatvād aviṣayatvāc cotpattivināśayoh svapnaviṣayā-  
bhimānavad ity ahetur iti //32// § 1306

5

### 4.1.33 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 33

avasthitasyopādānasya dharmamātram nivartate dharma-  
mātram upajāyate sa khalūtpattivināśayor viṣayah / § 1307

971 yac copajāyate tat prāg apy upajananād asti, yac ca niv-  
artate tan nivṛttam apy astīti, evam ca sarvasya nityatvam  
iti ? § 1308

5

**na vyavasthānupapatteḥ // 4.1.33 // § 1309**

ayam upajanaḥ iyam nivṛttir iti vyavasthā nopapady-  
ate, upajātanivṛttayor vidyamānatvāt/ ayam dharma up-  
ajāto 'yam nivṛtta iti sadbhāvāviśeṣād avyavasthā, idānīm  
upajananivṛttī nedānīm iti kālavyavasthā nopapadyate sa-  
rvadā vidyamānatvāt asya dharmasyopajananivṛttī nāsy-  
eti vyavasthānupapatteḥ, § 1310

10

972 ubhyor aviśeṣāt/ anāgato 'tīta iti ca kālavyavasthānu-  
papatteḥ, vartamānasya sadbhāvalakṣaṇatvāt/ avidyamā-  
nasyātmalābha upajano vidyamānasyātmahānam nivṛttir  
ity etasmin sati naite doṣāḥ/ tasmād yad uktam prāg apy  
upajananād asti nivṛttam cāsti tad ayuktam iti //33// § 1311

15

### 4.1.34 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 34

ayam anya ekāntaḥ — § 1312

**sarvam pr̥thag bhāvalakṣaṇapr̥thaktvāt //**  
**4.1.34 // § 1313**

973 sarvam nānā na kaścid eko bhāvo vidyate/ kasmāt ? bh-  
āvalakṣaṇapr̥thaktvāt — bhāvasya lakṣaṇam abhidhānam,  
yena laksyate bhāvaḥ sa samākhyāśabdaḥ, tasya pr̥thagvi-  
ṣayatvāt/ § 1314

5

sarvo bhāvasamākhyāśabdaḥ samūhavācī, kumbha 973  
 iti samjñāśabdo gandharasarūpasparśasamūhe budhnāp-  
 ārśvagrīvādisamūhe ca varttate, nidarśanamātram cedam  
 iti // 34 // § 1315

### 4.1.35 Adhyāya 4, Āhnikā 1, Sūtra 35

nānekalakṣaṇair ekabhāvanispatteḥ // 4.1.35 //  
 § 1316

anekavidhalakṣaṇair iti madhyamapadalopī samāsaḥ/  
 gandhādibhiś ca guṇair budhnādibhiś cāvayavaiḥ samba-  
 5 ddha eko bhāvo nispadyate, guṇavyatiriktaṁ ca dravyam  
 avayavātiriktaś cāvayavīti/ vibhaktanyāyam caitad ubha-  
 yam iti // 35 // § 1317

### 4.1.36 Adhyāya 4, Āhnikā 1, Sūtra 36

athāpi — § 1318

974

lakṣaṇavyavasthānād evāpratiṣedhaḥ // 4.1.36  
 // § 1319

na kaścid eko bhāva ity ayuktah pratiṣedhaḥ/ kasmāt ?  
 5 lakṣaṇavyavasthānād eva/ yad iha lakṣaṇam bhāvasya  
 samjñāśabdabhūtam tad ekasmin vyavasthitam, yam ku-  
 mbham adrākṣam tam sprśāmi yam evāsprākṣam tam pa-  
 śyāmīti nāṇusamūho grhyate iti/ aṇusamūhe cāgrhyam-  
 āne yad grhyate tad ekam eveti/ athāpy etad anūktam nā-  
 10 sty eko bhāvo yasmāt samudāyah, ekānupapatter nāsty eva  
 samūhah — nāsty eko bhāvo yasmāt samūhe bhāvaśabda-  
 prayogaḥ;ekasya cānupapatteḥ § 1320

samūho nopapadyate ekasamuccayo hi samūha iti/ 975  
 vyāhatatvād anupapannam — nāsty eko bhāva iti yasya  
 15 pratiṣedhaḥ pratijñāyate, samūhe bhāvaśabdprayogād iti  
 hetum̄ bruvatā sa evābhyanujñāyate, ekasamuccayo hi sa-  
 mūha iti/ samūhe bhāvaśabdprayogād iti ca samūham  
 āśritya pratyekam̄ samūhipratiṣedho nāsty eko bhāva iti/  
 so 'yam ubhayato vyāghātād yatkiñcanavāda iti // 36 //  
 § 1321

### 4.1.37 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 37

977 ayam apara ekāntah — § 1322

**sarvam abhāvo bhāveṣv itaretarābhāvasiddheḥ**  
// 4.1.37 // § 1323

yāvad bhāvajātam tat sarvam abhāvah/ kasmāt? bhā-  
vesv itaretarābhāvasiddheḥ/ asan gaur aśvātmanā anaśvo 5  
gauḥ asann aśvo gavātmanā agaur aśvah ity asatpratyay-  
asya pratiṣedhasya ca bhāvaśabdena sāmānādhikaraṇyāt  
sarvam abhāva iti//37// § 1324

### 4.1.38 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 38

978 pratijñāvākye padayoh pratijñāhetvoś ca vyāghātād ay-  
uktam/ anekasyāśeṣatā sarvaśabdasyārtho, bhāvapratī-  
ṣedhaś cābhāvaśabdasyārthaḥ/ pūrvam sopākhyam utta-  
ram nirupākhyam tatra § 1325

979 samupākhyāyamānam katham nirupākhyam abhāvah 5  
syād iti? na jātv abhāvo nirupākhyo 'nekatayāśeṣatayā śa-  
kyah pratijñātum iti/ sarvam etad abhāva iti cet — yad  
idam sarvam iti manyase tadabhāva iti? evam cet anivṛ-  
tto vyāghātah, anekam aśeṣam ceti nābhāve pratyayena śa-  
kyam bhavitum/ asti cāyam pratyayah sarvam iti, tasmān 10  
nābhāva iti/ pratijñāhetvoś ca vyāghātah — sarvam abh-  
āva iti bhāvapratīṣedhaḥ pratijñā, bhāveṣv itaretarābhāv-  
asiddher iti hetuh/ bhāveṣv itaretarābhāvam anujñāyāśri-  
tya ca itaretarābhāvasiddhyā sarvam abhāva ity ucyate/ 15  
yadi sarvam abhāvo bhāveṣv itaretarābhāvasiddher iti no-  
papadyate/ atha bhāveṣv itaretarābhāvasiddhiḥ, sarvam  
abhāva iti nopapadyate/ § 1326

980 sūtreṇa cābhīsambandhaḥ/ § 1327

**na svabhāvasiddher bhāvānām // 4.1.38 //**  
§ 1328

20

na sarvam abhāvah/ kasmāt? svena bhāvena sadbhā-  
vād bhāvānām/ svena dharmeṇa bhāvā bhavantīti pratijñ-  
āyate/ kaś ca svo dharmo bhāvānām? dravyaguṇakarma-

ṇām sadādisāmānyam, dravyāṇām kriyāvad ityevamādi-  
viśeṣah, sparśaparyantāḥ pṛthivyā iti ca ; pratyekam cāna-  
nto bhedah / sāmānyaviśeṣasamavāyānām ca viśiṣṭā dha-  
rmā gṛhyante / § 1329

5 so 'yam abhāvasya nirupākhyatvāt sampratyāyako 981  
'rthabhedo na syāt ? asti tv ayam, tasmān na sarvam abh-  
āva iti / atha vā na svabhāvasiddher bhāvānām iti svarūp-  
asiddher iti / gaur iti prayujyamāne śabde jātiviśiṣṭam dr-  
avyam gṛhyate, nābhāvamātram / yadi ca sarvam abhāvah  
10 gaur ity abhāvah pratīyeta, gośabdena cābhāva ucyeta / ya-  
smāt tu gośabdaprayoge dravyaviśeṣah pratīyate nābhā-  
vas tasmād ayuktam iti / atha vā na svabhāvasiddher iti /  
asan gaur aśvātmaneti gavātmanā kasmān nocystate ? avac-  
anād gavātmanā gaur astīti svabhāvasiddhiḥ, anaśvo 'śva  
15 iti vā gaur agaur iti vā kasmān nocystate ? avacanāt svena  
rūpeṇa vidyamānatā dravyasyeti vijñāyate / § 1330

avyatirekapratiṣedhe ca bhāvena asatpratyayasāmān- 982  
ādhikaraṇyam bhāve samyogādisambandho vyatirekah /  
atra avyatirekah abhedākhyasambandhaḥ tatpratiṣedhe  
20 sadā ca asatpratyayasāmānādhikaraṇyam, yathā na santi  
kuṇḍe badarāṇīti / asan gaur aśvātmanā anaśvo gaur iti ca  
gavāśvayor avyatirekah pratiṣidhyate gavāśvayor ekatvam  
nāstīti / tasmin pratiṣidhyamāne bhāvena gavā sāmānādh-  
ikaraṇyam asatpratyayasya asan gaur aśvātmaneti, yathā  
25 na santi kuṇḍe badarāṇīti kuṇḍe badarasamyoge pratiṣi-  
dhyamāne sadbhīr asatpratyayasya sāmānādhikaraṇyam  
iti // 38 // § 1331

#### 4.1.39 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 39

983

na svabhāvasiddhir āpekṣikatvāt // 4.1.39 //  
§ 1332

apeksākṛtam āpekṣikam/ hrasvāpeksākṛtam dīrgham  
dīrghāpeksākṛtam hrasvam, na svenātmanāvasthitam ki-  
5 ūcit/ kasmāt ? apeksāsāmarthyāt/ tasmān na svabhāvasi-  
ddhir bhāvānām iti // 39 // § 1333

**4.1.40 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 40**

**vyāhatatvād ayuktam // 4.1.40 // § 1334**

yadi hrasvāpekṣākṛtam dīrgham hrasvam anāpekṣikam/ kim idānīm apekṣya hrasvam iti gṛhyate? atha dīrghāpekṣākṛtam hrasvam, dīrgham anāpeksikam? evam itaretarāśrayayor ekābhāve anyatarābhāvād ubhayābhāva 5 iti apekṣāvyavasthānupapannā/ § 1335

984 svabhāvasiddhāv asatyām samayoḥ parimanḍalayor vā dravyayor āpeksike dīrghatvahrasvatve kasmān na bhavataḥ? apekṣāyām anapekṣāyām ca dravyayor abhedah/ yāvatī dravye apekṣamāne tāvatī evānapekṣamāne nānyataratra bhedah/ āpekṣikatve tu saty anyataratra viśeṣopajanaḥ syād iti/ § 1336

985 kim apekṣāsāmarthyam iti cet? dvayor grahaṇe 'tiśayagrahaṇopapattih/ dve dravye paśyann ekatra vidyamānam atiśayam gṛhṇāti tad dīrgham iti vyavasyati, yac ca hīnam gṛhṇāti tad dhrasvam iti vyavasyatīti/ etac cāpekṣāsāmarthyam iti//40// § 1337

**4.1.41 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 41**

986 atheme saṅkhyai kāntavādāḥ — sarvam ekāṁ sadaviśeṣat/ § 1338

987 sarvam dvedhā nityānityabhedāt/ sarvam tredhā jñātā jñānam jñeyam iti/ sarvam caturddhā pramātā pramāṇam prameyam pramitir iti/ evam yathāsambhavam anye 'pīti/ 5 tatra parīkṣā — § 1339

988

**saṅkhyai kāntāsiddhiḥ kāraṇānupapattyupapattibhyām // 4.1.41 // § 1340**

yadi sādhyasādhanayor nānātvam, ekānto na siddhyati vyatirekāt/ atha § 1341

10

989 sādhyasādhanayor abhedah? evam apy ekānto na siddhyati sādhanābhāvāt, na hi hetum antareṇa kasyacit siddhir iti//41// § 1342

## 4.1.42 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 42

na kāraṇāvayavabhāvāt // 4.1.42 // § 1343

na saṅkhyaiकान्तनाम asiddhiḥ kasmāt? kāraṇasyāvayavabhāvāt/ avayavaḥ kaścit sādhanabhūta ity avyatirekaḥ/ evam dvaitādīnām apīti//42// § 1344

## 4.1.43 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 43

990

niravayavatvād ahetuḥ // 4.1.43 // § 1345

kāraṇasyāvayavabhāvād ity ahetuḥ/ kasmāt? sarvam ekam ity anapavargeṇa pratijñāya kasyacid ekatvam ucyate, tatra vyapavṛkto 'vayavaḥ sādhanabhūto nopapadyate/ evam dvaitādiṣv apīti/ § 1346

te khalv ime saṅkhyaiकान्ता yadi viśeṣakāritasyārtha-abhedavistārasya pratyākhyānena varttante, pratyaksānumānāgamavirodhān mithyāvādā bhavanti/ athābhyanujñānena varttante? samānadharmakārito 'rthasamgraho 991  
10 viśeṣakāritaś cārthabheda iti evam ekāntatvam jahatīti/ te khalv ete tattvajñānapravivekārtham ekāntāḥ parīkṣitā iti//43// § 1347

## 4.1.44 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 44

pretyabhāvānāntaram phalam, tasmin — § 1348

992

sadyaḥ kālāntare ca phalaṇiṣpatteḥ samśayah  
// 4.1.44 // § 1349

pacati dogdhīti sadyaḥ phalamodanapayasi, karşıti va-  
5 patīti kālāntare phalam § 1350

śasyādhigama iti/ asti ceyam kriyā agnihotram juhuyāt 993  
svargakāma iti etasyāḥ § 1351

phale samśayah/ na sadyaḥ kālāntaropabhogya- 994  
tvāt / svargaḥ phalam śrūyate, tac ca bhinne 'smin  
10 dehabhedād utpadyate iti/ na sadyaḥ grāmādikāmān-  
āmū@ārambhaphalam iti//44// § 1352

**4.1.45 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 45**

995

**kālāntareṇāniśpattir hetuvināśāt // 4.1.45 //**

§ 1353

dhvastāyām pravṛttau pravṛtteḥ phalam na kāraṇam  
antareṇotpattum arhati, na khalu vai vinaṣṭāt kāraṇāt ki-  
ñcid utpadyate iti // 45 // § 1354

5

**4.1.46 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 46****prāṇ niśpatter vṛkṣaphalavat tat syāt // 4.1.46 //**

§ 1355

yathā phalārthinā vṛkṣamūle sekādi parikarma kriy-  
ate, tasmiṁś ca pradhvaste pṛthivīdhātūr abdhātunā sa-  
mṛghīta āntareṇa tejasā pacyamāno rasadravyam nirvart-  
ayati, sa dravyabhūto raso vṛkṣānugataḥ pākaviśiṣṭo vyū-  
havišeṣeṇa sanniviśamānah parṇādi phalam nirvartayati,  
evam pariṣekādi karma cārthavat/ na ca vinaṣṭāt phalani-  
śpattiḥ/ tathā pravṛtyā samskāro dharmādharmalakṣaṇo  
janyate, sa jāto nimittāntarānugṛhītaḥ kālāntare phalam ni-  
śpādayatīti/ uktañ caitat pūrvakṛtaphalānubandhāt tadu-  
tpattir iti // 46 // § 1356

5

10

**4.1.47 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 47**

996 tad idam prāṇ niśpatter niśpadyamānam— § 1357

**nāsan na san na sadasat sadasator vaidha-  
rmyāt // 4.1.47 // § 1358**

prāṇ niśpatter niśpattidharmakam nāsat, upādānaniy-  
amāt/ kasyacid utpattaye kiñcid upādeyam na sarvam sa-  
rvasyety asadbhāve niyamo nopapadyate iti/ na sat, prāṇ  
utpatter vidyamānasyotpattir anupapanneti/ na, sadasat  
sadasator vaidharmyāt § 1359

5

997 sad ity arthābhyanujñā, asad iti arthapratisedhaḥ, eta-  
yor vyāghāto vaidharmyam vyāghātād avyatirekānupapa-  
ttir iti // 47 // § 1360

10

**4.1.48 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 48**

prāg utpatter utpattidharmakam asad ity addhā/ kasmāat? § 1361

**utpādavyayadarśanāt // 4.1.48 // § 1362**

yat punaruktam prāg utpatteḥ kāryam nāsad upādān- 999  
5 aniyamād iti— § 1363

**4.1.49 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 49**

**buddhisiddham tu tad asat // 4.1.49 // § 1364**

idam asyotpattaye samartham na sarvam iti prāg utpa-  
tter niyatakāraṇam kāryam buddhyā § 1365

siddham utpattiniyamadarśanāt/ tasmād upādānan- 1000  
5 iyamasyopapattiḥ sati tu kārye prāg utpatter utpattir eva  
nāstīti // 49 // § 1366

**4.1.50 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 50**

1003

**āśrayavyatirekād vṛksaphalotpattivad ity ahetuḥ  
// 4.1.50 // § 1367**

mūlasekādi parikarma phalam cobhayam vṛksāśra-  
yam, karma ceha śarīre, phalam cāmutra ity āśrayavyati-  
rekād ahetur iti // 50 // § 1368

**4.1.51 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 51**

1004

**prīter ātmāśrayatvād apratiṣedhaḥ // 4.1.51 //  
§ 1369**

prītir ātmapratyakṣatvād ātmāśrayā, tadāśrayam eva  
karma dharmasamjñitam, dharmasyātmaguṇatvāt tasmād  
5 āśrayavyatirekānupapattir iti // 51 // § 1370

**4.1.52 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 52**

na putrapaśustrīparicchadahiraṇyānnādiphala-nirdeśāt // 4.1.52 // § 1371

putrādi phalam nirdisyate na prītiḥ, grāmakāmo yajeta putrakāmo yajeteti tatra yad uktam prītiḥ phalam ity etad ayuktam iti // 52 // § 1372

5

**4.1.53 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 53**

1005

tatsambandhāt phalaniśpattes teṣu phalavadup-acāraḥ // 4.1.53 // § 1373

putrādisambandhāt phalam prītilakṣaṇam utpadyate iti putrādiṣu phalavadupacāraḥ, yathānne prāṇaśabdo annam vai prāṇāḥiti // 53 // § 1374

5

**4.1.54 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 54**

1006 phalānantaram duḥkham uddiṣṭam, uktam ca bādhanāl-akṣaṇam duḥkhamiti / tat kim idam pratyātmavedanīya-sya sarvajantupratyakṣasya sukhasya pratyākhyānam, āh-osvid anyah kalpa iti? anya ity āha/ katham? na vai sāvalokasākṣikam sukham śakyam pratyākhyātum/ ayam tu janmamaranaprabandhānubhavanimittād duḥkhān nirviṇṇasya duḥkham jihāsato duḥkhasamjñābhāvanopadeśo duḥkhahānārtha iti / § 1375

5

1007 kayā yuktyā? sarve khalu sattvanikāyāḥ sarvāṇy utpattisthānāni sarvah punarbhavo bādhanānuṣakto duḥkh-asāhacaryād bādhanālakṣaṇam duḥkham ity uktam ṣi-bhiḥ, duḥkhasamjñābhāvanam upadiṣyate atra ca hetur upādīyate— § 1376

10

vividhabādhanāyogād duḥkham eva janmo-tpattiḥ // 4.1.54 // § 1377

15

janma jāyate iti śarīrendriyabuddhayaḥ śarīrādīnām ca  
 samsthānaviśiṣṭānām prādurbhāva utpattih/ vividhā ca  
 bādhanā, hīnā madhyamā utkṛṣṭā ceti/ utkṛṣṭā nārakinām,  
 tiraścām tu madhyamā, manusyāṇām tu hīnā, devānām hī-  
 5 natarā vītarāgāṇām ca/ evam sarvam utpattisthānam vivi-  
 dhabādhanānuṣaktam paśyataḥ sukhe tatsādhaneṣu ca śa-  
 rīrendriyabuddhiṣu duḥkhasamjñā vyavatiṣṭhate/ § 1378

duḥkhasamjñāvyavasthānāt sarvalokeṣv anabhiratisa-  
 mījñā bhavati/ anabhiratisamjñām upāśīnasya sarvalokav-  
 10 iṣayā ṭṛṣṇā vicchidyate, ṭṛṣṇāprahāṇāt sarvaduḥkhād vim-  
 ucyate iti/ yathā viṣayogāt payo viṣam iti budhyamāno no-  
 pādatte, anupādadāno maraṇaduḥkham nāpnoti/ /54//  
 § 1379

#### 4.1.55 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 55

duḥkhoddeśas tu na sukhasya pratyākhyānam, kasmāt ?  
 § 1380

**na sukhasyāntarālaniśpatteḥ // 4.1.55 //** § 1381

na khalv ayam duḥkhoddeśaḥ sukhasya pratyākhyā-  
 5 nam/ kasmāt, sukhasyāntarālaniśpatteḥ/ niśpadyate kh-  
 alu bādhanāntarāleṣu sukhām pratyātmavedanīyam śarīr-  
 iṇām, tad aśakyaṁ pratyākhyātum iti//55// § 1382

#### 4.1.56 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 56

arthāpi— § 1383 1009

**bādhanānivṛtter vedayataḥ paryeṣaṇadoṣād  
 apratiṣedhaḥ // 4.1.56 //** § 1384

sukhasya, duḥkhoddeśeneti prakaraṇāt paryeṣaṇam  
 5 prārthanā viṣayārjanatrṣṇā, paryeṣaṇasya doṣo yad ayam  
 vedayamānah prārthayate tac cāsyā prārthitam na samp-  
 adyate, sampadya vā vipadyate, nyūnam vā sampadyate,  
 bahupratyanīkam vā sampadyate iti etasmāt paryeṣaṇa-  
 10 doṣān nānāvidho mānasāḥ santāpo bhavati evam veday-  
 ataḥ paryeṣaṇadoṣād bādhanāyā anivṛttiḥ/ bādhanānivṛ-

tter duḥkhasamjñābhāvanam upadiśyate / anena kāraṇ-  
ena duḥkham janma na tu sukhasyābhāvād iti/ § 1385  
1010      athāpy etad anūktam— kāmaṁ kāmayamānasya yadā  
kāmaḥ samṛḍhyati/ athainam aparaḥ kāmaḥ kṣipram eva  
prabādhate// api ced udanemi samantād bhūmim imām 5  
labhate sagavāśvām/ na sa tena dhanena dhanaiśī ṭṛpyati  
kin nu sukham dhanakāme// iti//56// § 1386

### 4.1.57 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 57

1011

**duḥkhavikalpe sukhābhimānāc ca // 4.1.57 //**  
§ 1387

duḥkhasamjñābhāvanopadeśah kriyate/ ayam khalu  
sukhasaṁvedane vyavasthitah sukham paramapuruṣā-  
rtham manyate, na sukhād anyan niḥśreyasam asti sukhe 5  
prāpte caritārthaḥ kṛtakaraṇīyo bhavati/ mithyāsaṅkalpāt  
sukhe tatsādhaneṣu ca viṣayeṣu samrajyate, samraktah su-  
khāya ghaṭate, ghaṭamānasyāya janmajarāvyādhiprāya-  
ṇāniṣṭasamyogestaviyogaprārthitānupapattinimittam an-  
ekavidham yāvad duḥkham utpadyate, tam duḥkhavik- 10  
alpam sukhām ity abhimanyate/ sukhāṅgabhūtam du-  
kham, na duḥkham anāsādya śakyam sukhām avāptum,  
tādarthyāt sukhām evedam iti sukhāsamjñopahataprajño  
jāyasva ceti samdhāvatīti samsāram § 1388

1012      nātivarttate/ tad asyāḥ sukhāsamjñāyāḥ pratipakṣo 15  
duḥkhasamjñābhāvanam upadiśyate, \*duḥkhānuṣaṅgād  
(corr. ; duḥkhānuṣaṅgād, ed.) duḥkham janmeti, na sukh-  
asyābhāvāt/ yady evam kasmād duḥkham janmeti nocy-  
ate? so 'yam evam vācye yad evam āha duḥkham eva ja-  
nmeti tena sukhābhāvām jñāpayatīti janma vinigrahārth- 20  
īyo vai khalv ayam evaśabdah/ katham? na duḥkham ja-  
nma svarūpataḥ, kiṁ tu duḥkhopacārāt; evam sukhām ap-  
īti etad anenaiva nirvarttyate na tu duḥkham eva janmeti//57// § 1389

### 4.1.58 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 58

duḥkhoddeśānantaram apavargah, sa pratyākhyāyate— 1013  
 § 1390

ṛṇakleśapravṛttyanubandhād apavargābhāvah  
 // 4.1.58 // § 1391

5      ṛṇānubandhān nāsty apavargah—jāyamāno ha vai brā-  
 hmaṇas tribhir ḥnair ḥnavān jāyate, brahmacaryena ḥsibhyo  
 yajñena devebhyah prajayā pitrbhya iti ḥnāni, teśām anub-  
 andhaḥ svakarmabhiḥ sambandhaḥ, karmasambandhava-  
 canāt jarāmaryam vā etat satram yad agnihotram darśap-  
 ūrṇam āsau ca iti jarayā ha vā esa tasmāt satrād vimucyate  
 mṛtyunā ha vā iti \*ṛṇānubandhād (corr. ; ḥṇānuvandhād,  
 ed.) apavargānuṣṭhānakālo nāstīty apavargābhāvah/ § 1392  
 kleśānubandhān nāsty apavargah kleśānubaddha ev- 1014  
 āyam mriyate, kleśānubaddhaś ca jāyate nāsyā kleśā-  
 15     nubandhavicchedo gṛhyate/ pravṛttyanubandhān nāsty  
 apavargah—janmaprabhṛty ayam yāvat prāyaṇam vāgbu-  
 ddhiśarīrārambheṇāvimukto gṛhyate, tatra yad uktam du-  
 ḥkhajanmapravṛttidoṣamithyājñānānām uttarottarāpāye ta-  
 danantarābhāvād apavarga iti, tad anupapannam iti //58//  
 § 1393

### 4.1.59 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 59

atrābhidhīyate/ yat tāvad ḥṇānubandhād iti ḥnair iva ḥnair  
 iti— § 1394

pradhānaśabdānupapatter guṇāśabdenānuv-  
 ādo nindāpraśamsopapatteḥ // 4.1.59 // § 1395

5      ḥnair iti nāyam pradhānaśabdah/ yatra khalv ekaḥ pr-  
 atyādeyam dadāti, dvitīyaś ca pratideyam gṛhṇāti tatrā-  
 sya drṣṭatvāt pradhānam ḥnaśabdah/ na caitad ihopapa-  
 dyate, pradhānaśabdānupapatteḥ, guṇāśabdenāyam anu-  
 vāda ḥnair iva ḥnair iti/ § 1396  
 10     prayuktōpamam caitad yathāgnir māṇavaka iti— 1015  
 anyatra drṣṭaś cāyam ḥnaśabda iha prayujyate, yathāgni-

śabdo māṇavake / katham guṇaśabdenānuvādaḥ ? nindā-  
praśamsopapatteḥ / karmalope ḥnīva ḥnādānān nindyate,  
karmānuṣṭhāne ca ḥnīva ḥnādānāt praśasyate sa evopamā-  
rtha iti / § 1397

- 1016        jāyamāna iti guṇaśabdo viparyaye 'nadhiκārāt / jāyam- 5  
āno ha vai brāhmaṇa iti ca guṇaśabdo gṛhasthaḥ sampady-  
amāno jāyamāna iti ; yadāyam gṛhastho jāyate tadā karm-  
abhir adhikriyate māṭṛto jāyamānasyānadhiκārāt / yadā tu 10  
māṭṛto jāyate kumāro na tadā karmabhir adhikriyate arth-  
inah śaktasya cādhikārāt / arthinaḥ karmabhir adhikārah 15  
karmavidhau kāmasaṃyogas mṛteḥ agnihotram juhuyāt  
svargakāma ity evamādi / śaktasya ca (3\*) pravṛttisambha-  
vāt śaktasya karmabhir adhikārah pravṛttisambhavāt / (4\*)  
śaktah khalu vihite karmaṇi pravarttate netara iti / ubhay- 20  
ābhāvas tu pradhānaśabdārthe / māṭṛto jāyamāne kumāre  
ubhayam arthitā śaktiś ca na bhavatīti / § 1398
- 1017        na bhidyate ca laukikād vākyād vaidikam vākyam pre-  
kṣāpūrvakāripuruṣapraṇītavēna / tatra laukikas tāvad ap- 25  
arīkṣako 'pi na \*jātamāṭram (corr. ; jātaprāṭram, ed.) kum-  
ārakam evam brūyād adhiṣva yajasva brahmacaryam car-  
eti / kuta evam ṛṣir upapannānavadyavādī upadeśārthena  
prayukta upadiśati ? na khalu vai narttako 'ndheṣu prava-  
rttate na gāyako badhireṣv iti / upadiṣṭārthavijñānam cop- 30  
adeśaviṣayah / yaś copadiṣṭam artham vijānāti tam praty  
upadeśah kriyate, na caitad asti jāyamānakumāraka iti /  
gārhasthyaliṅgam ca mantrabrahmaṇam karma abhivad-  
ati / yac ca mantrabrahmaṇam karma abhivadati tat patnī-  
sambandhādinā gārhasthyaliṅgenopapannam, tasmād gṛ-  
hastho 'yam jāyamāno 'bhidhīyate iti / arthitvasya cāvipa- 35  
riṇāme jarāmaryavādopapattih / § 1399
- 1018        yāvac cāsyā phalenārthitvam na vipariṇamate na niva-  
rttate tāvad anena karmānuṣṭheyam ity upapadyate jarām-  
aryavādas tam pratīti / jarayā ha vety āyuṣasü@turīyasya  
caturthasya pravrajyāyuktasya vacanam jarayā ha vā eṣa  
etasmād vimucyate iti / āyuṣas turīyam caturtham pravra-  
jyāyuktam jarety ucyate, tatra hi pravrajyā vidhīyate ; atya- 40  
ntajarāsaṃyoge jarayā ha vety anarthakam / aśakto vimu-  
cyate ity etad api nopapadyate, svayam aśaktasya bāhyām

śaktim āha—antevāsī vā juhuyād brahmaṇā sa parikrītaḥ,  
kṣīrahōtā vā jahuyād dhanena sa parikrīta iti / § 1400

athāpi vihitam vānūdyeta kāmād vārthaḥ parikalpy- 1019  
eta? vihitānuvacanam nyāyyam iti / ḥnavān ivāsvatantro  
5 gr̄hasthaḥ karmasu pravarttate ity upapannam vākyasya  
§ 1401

sāmarthyam/ phalasya hi sādhanāni prayatnaviṣayo 1020  
na phalam, tāni sampannāni phalāya kalpante/ vihitam  
ca jāyamānam, vidhīyate ca jāyamānam, tena yaḥ samb-  
10 addhyate so 'yam jāyamāna iti/ pratyakṣavidhānābhāvād  
iti cen na, pratiṣedhasyāpi pratyakṣavidhānābhāvād iti/  
pratyakṣato vidhīyate \*gārhasthyam (corr. ; gārhathyam,  
ed.) brāhmaṇena, yadi cāśramāntaram abhaviṣyat tad api  
vyadhāsyata § 1402

15 pratyakṣataḥ, pratyakṣavidhānābhāvān nāsty āśram- 1021  
āntaram iti/ na, pratiṣedhasyāpi pratyakṣto vidhānābhā-  
vāt/ na pratiṣedho 'pi vai brāhmaṇena pratyakṣato vidhīy-  
ate—na santy āśramāntarāṇi eka eva gr̄hasthāśrama iti pr-  
20 atiṣedhasya pratyakṣato 'śravaṇād ayuktam etad iti/ adhi-  
kārāc ca vidhānam vidyāntaravat/ yathā śāstrāntarāṇi sve  
sve 'dhikāre pratyakṣato vidhāyakāni nārthāntarābhāvād  
evam idam brāhmaṇam gr̄hasthāśāstram sve 'dhikāre pra-  
tyakṣato vidhāyakam nāśramāntarāṇam abhāvād iti/ § 1403

15 ṛgbrahmaṇam cāpavargābhidhāyy abhidhīyate/ ḥcaś 1022  
25 ca brāhmaṇāni cāpavargābhivādīni bhavanti/ ḥcaś ca tā-  
vat—karmabhir mṛtyum ḥsayo niṣeduḥ prajāvanto dravi-  
ṇam icchamānāḥ/ athāpare ḥsayo manīṣināḥ param karm-  
abhyo 'mṛtatvam ānaśuh// na karmaṇā na prajayā dhan-  
30 ena tyāgenaike amṛtatvam ānaśuh/ pareṇa nākam nihitam  
guhāyām vibhrājate yad yatayo viśanti// vedāham etam  
puruṣam mahāntam ādityavarṇam tamasaḥ parastāt/ tam  
eva viditvātimṛtyum eti nānyāḥ panthā vidyate 'yanāya//  
atha brāhmaṇāni—trayo dharmaskandhāḥ—yajño 'dhy-  
ayanam dānam iti prathamas tapa eva dvitīyo brahmācāry  
35 ācāryakulavāsīti tṛtīyo 'tyantam ātmānam ācāryakule 'va-  
sādayan sarve evaite puṇyalokā bhavanti brahmaśamsthō  
'mṛtatvam eti/ etam eva pravrājino lokam icchantah pra-  
vrajantīti/ § 1404

1023        atho khalv āhuḥ kāmamaya evāyam puruṣa iti sa ya-  
thākāmo bhavati tatkratur bhavati yatkratur bhavati tat  
karma kurute yat karma kurute tad abhisampadyate/" iti  
karmabhiḥ samsaraṇam uktvā prakṛtam anyad upadiśa-  
nti iti nu kāmayamāno 'thākāmayamāno yo 'kāmo niṣk-  
āma ātmakāma āptakāmo bhavati na tasya prāṇā utkrām-  
anti ihaiva samavalīyante brahmaiva san brahmāpy etīti/  
tatra yad uktam ḥnānubandhād apavargābhāva ity etad ay-  
uktam iti/ ye catvārah pathayo devayānā iti ca cāturāśra-  
myaśruter aikāśramyān upapattih // 59 // § 1405        10

#### 4.1.60 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 60

phalārthinaś cedaṁ brāhmaṇam jarāmaryam vā etat sa-  
tram yad agnihotram. darśapūrṇam āsau ceti katham ?  
§ 1406

**samāropañād ātmāny apratisedhah // 4.1.60**  
// § 1407        5

1024        prājāpatyām iṣṭam nirūpya tasyām sarvavedasam hu-  
tvā ātmāny agnīn samāropya brāhmaṇah pravrajed iti \*śr-  
ūyate (corr.; śrūyate, ed.)/ tena vijānīmah prajāvittaloka-  
iṣaṇābhyo vyutthitasya nivṛtte phalārthitve samāropañām  
vidhīyate iti/ evam ca brāhmaṇāni so 'nyad vratam upāka-  
riṣyamāṇo yājñavalkyo maitreyīm iti hovāca pravrajisyan  
vā are aham asmāt sthānād asmi hanta te 'nayā kātyāya-  
nyā sahāntam karavāṇīti/ athāpy uktānuśāsanāsi maitreyi  
etāvad are khalv amṛtatvam iti hoktvā yājñavalkyah prav-  
avrājeti § 1408        10

1025

#### 4.1.61 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 61

**pātracayāntānupapatteś ca phalābhāvah // 4.1.61**  
// § 1409

jarāmarye ca karmaṇy avišeṣeṇa kalpyamāne sarva-  
syā pātracayāntāni karmāṇīti prasajyate, tatraiṣaṇāvyutth-

ānam na śrūyeta/ etad dha sma vai tat pūrve brāhmaṇā  
 anūcānā vidvāṁsaḥ prajām na kāmayante kim prajayā ka-  
 riṣyāmo yeśām no 'yam ātmāyam loka iti te ha sma putra-  
 iṣaṇāyāś ca vittaiṣaṇāyāś ca lokaiṣaṇāyāś ca vyutthāyātha  
 5 bhikṣācaryam carantīti/ eṣaṇābhyaś ca vyutthitasya pātr-  
 acayāntāni karmāṇi nopapadyante iti nāvišeṣeṇa karttuḥ  
 prayojakam phalam bhavatīti/ § 1410

cātūrāśramyavidhānāc cetihāsapurāṇadharmaśāstreṣv 1026  
 aikāśramyānupapattih/ tad apramāṇam iti ced na, pram-  
 10 āṇena prāmāṇyābhyanujñānāt — pramāṇena khalu brā-  
 hmaṇenetiḥāsapurāṇasya prāmāṇyam abhyanujñāyate te  
 vā khalv ete atharvāṅgirasa etad itihāsapurāṇam abhyav-  
 adann itihāsapurāṇam pañcamam vedānām veda iti/ ta-  
 smād ayuktam etadaprāmāṇyam iti/ aprāmāṇye ca dha-  
 15 rmaśāstrasya prāṇabhṛtām vyavahāralopāl lokocchedapr-  
 asaṅgah/ § 1411

draṣṭṛpravaktrāmāṇyāc cāprāmāṇyānupapattih/ ye 1027  
 eva mantrabrahmaṇasya draṣṭāraḥ pravaktāraś ca, te khalv  
 itihāsapurāṇasya dharmaśāstrasya ceti/ viṣayavyavasthā-  
 20 nāc ca yathāviṣayam prāmāṇyam/ anyo mantrabrahmaṇ-  
 asya viṣayo 'nyac cetihāsapurāṇadharmaśāstrāṇām iti/ ya-  
 jñō mantrabrahmaṇasya, lokavṛttam itihāsapurāṇasya, lo-  
 kavyavahārvavyavasthānam dharmaśāstrasya viṣayah/ ta-  
 traikena na sarvam vyavasthāpyate iti yathāviṣayam etāni  
 25 pramāṇānīndriyādivad iti//61// § 1412

#### 4.1.62 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 62

yat punar etat kleśānubandhasyāvicchedād iti — § 1413 1028

**suṣuptasya svapnādarśane kleśābhāvād apa-**  
**vargah // 4.1.62 // § 1414**

yathā suṣuptasya khalu svapnādarśane rāgānuba-  
 5 ndhah sukhaduhkhānubandhaś ca vicchidyate tathāpav-  
 arge 'pīti/ etac ca brahmavido muktasyātmano rūpam ud-  
 āharantīti //62// § 1415

### 4.1.63 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 63

1029 yad api pravṛttyanubandhād iti — § 1416

na pravṛttiḥ pratisandhānāya hīnakleśasya //  
4.1.63 // § 1417

prakṣīṇeṣu rāgadveṣamoheṣu pravṛttir na pratisandhānāya/ pratisandhis tu pūrvajanmanivṛttau punarjanma, 5 tac cādr̄ṣṭakāritam, tasyām prahīṇāyām pūrvajanmābhāve janmāntarābhāvo 'pratisandhānam apavargah/ karmavāiphalyaprashaṅga iti ced na, karmavipākapratisamvedanasyāpratyākhyānāt/ pūrvajanmanivṛttau punarjanma na bhavatīty ucyate, na tu karmavipākapratisamvedanām pratyākhyāyate, sarvāṇi pūrvakarmāṇi hy ante janmani pipacyanta iti//63// § 1418

### 4.1.64 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 64

1030

na kleśasantateḥ svābhāvikatvāt // 4.1.64 //  
§ 1419

nopapadyate kleśānubandhavicchedah, kasmāt? kleśasantateḥ svābhāvikatvāt/ anādir iyam kleśasantatiḥ, na cānādiḥ śakya ucchetum iti//64// § 1420

5

### 4.1.65 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 65

atra kaścit parīhāram āha — § 1421

prāg utpatter abhāvāṇityatvavat svābhāvike  
'py anityatvam // 4.1.65 // § 1422

yathānādiḥ prāg utpatter abhāva utpannena bhāvena nivartyate, evam svābhāvikī kleśasantatir anityeti//65// § 1423

5

**4.1.66 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 66**

apara āha — § 1424

1031

**aṇuśyāmatā 'nyatyatvavad vā // 4.1.66 // § 1425**

yathānādir aṇuśyāmatā atha cāgnisamṛyogād anityā, ta-  
 thā kleśasantatir apīti/ sataḥ khalu dharmo nityatvam an-  
 5 ityatvam ca, tattvam bhāve abhāve bhāktam iti/ anādir aṇ-  
 uśyāmateti hetvabhāvād ayuktam/ anutpattidharmakam  
 anityam iti nātra hetur astīti // 66// § 1426

**4.1.67 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 67**

ayam tu samādhīḥ — § 1427

1032

**na, saṅkalpanimittatvāc ca rāgādīnām //****4.1.67 // § 1428**

karmanimittatvād itaretaranimittatvāc ceti samucca-  
 5 yaḥ/ mithyāsaṅkalpebhyo rañjanīyakopanīyamohanīye-  
 bhyo rāgadveśamohā utpadyante, karma ca sattvanikāy-  
 anirvartakam naiyamikān rāgadveśamohān nirvarttayati,  
 niyamadarśanāt/ dṛsyate hi kaścit sattvanikāyo rāgabah-  
 10 ulah kaścid dveśabahulah kaścin mohabahula iti/ itareta-  
 ranimittā ca rāgādīnām utpattiḥ/ mūḍho rajyati mūḍhaḥ  
 kupyati rakto muhyati kupito muhyati/ § 1429

1033  
 sarvamithyāsaṅkalpānām tattvajñānād anutpattiḥ kā-  
 rañānupṭātau ca kāryānupatter iti rāgādīnām atyantam  
 anutpattir iti/ anādiś ca kleśasantatir ity ayuktam, sarve  
 15 ime khalv ādhyātmikā bhāvā anādinā prabandhena pra-  
 varttante śarīrādayaḥ, na jātv atra kaścid anutpannapū-  
 rvaḥ prathamata utpadyate 'nyatra tattvajñānāt/ na cai-  
 vam saty anutpattidharmakam kiñcid avyayadharmakam  
 20 pratijñāyate iti/ karma ca sattvanikāyanirvartakam tattv-  
 ajñānakṛtān mithyāsaṅkalpavighātān na rāgādyutpattini-  
 mittam bhavati, sukhaduhkhasaṁvittiḥ phalam tu bhava-  
 tīti // 67// § 1430

atha caturthādhyāyasya dvitīyam āhnikam/ § 1431

1035

## 4.2 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2

### 4.2.1 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 1

kim nu khalu bhoḥ yāvanto viṣayāś tāvatsu pratyekam tattvajñānam utpadyate, atha kvacid utpadyata iti / kaś cātra viśeṣah ? na tāvad ekaikatra yāvad viṣayam utpadyate jñeyānām ānanyat / nāpi kvacid utpadyate, yatra notpadyate tatrāṇivṛtto moha iti mohaśeṣaprasaṅgah / na cānyaviṣayena tattvajñānenānyaviṣayo mohah śakyah pratiṣeddhum iti / § 1432

5

1036 mithyājñānam vai khalu moho na tattvajñānas�ānu-  
tpattimātram / tac ca mithyājñānam yatra viṣaye pravart-  
amānam saṃsārabījam bhavati sa viṣayas tattvato jñeya  
iti / kim punas tan mithyājñānam ? anātmānam ātmagrahaḥ,  
aham asmīti moho 'haṅkāra iti / anātmānam khalv aham  
asmīti paśyato dṛṣṭir ahaṅkāra iti / kim punas tadartha-  
jātam yadviṣayo 'haṅkārah ? śarīrendriyamanovedanābu-  
ddhayaḥ / kathām tadviṣayo 'haṅkārah saṃsārabījam bha-  
vati ? § 1433

10

15

1037 ayam khalu śarīrādyarthajātam aham asmīti vyavas-  
itaḥ taducchedenātmocchedam manyamāno 'nucchedatṛ-  
ṣṇāpariplutah punah punas tad upādatte, tad upādadāno  
janmamaranāya yata, tenāviyogān nātyantam duḥkhād  
vimucyata iti / yas tu duḥkham duḥkhāyatanaṁ duḥkh-  
ānuṣaktam sukham ca sarvam idam duḥkham iti paśy-  
ati sa duḥkham parijānati / parijñātam ca duḥkham prahī-  
ṇam bhavaty anupādānāt saviṣānnavat / evam doṣān ka-  
rma ca duḥkhahetur iti paśyati / na cāprahīneṣu doṣeṣu  
duḥkhaprabandhocchedena śakyam bhavitum iti doṣān ja-  
hāti, prahīneṣu ca doṣeṣu na pravṛttiḥ pratisandhānāyety  
uktam / pretyabhāvaphaladuḥkhāni ca jñeyāni vyavasthā-  
payati karma ca doṣāṁś ca praheyān / apavargo 'dhigant-  
avyas tasyādhigamopāyas tattvajñānam / evam catasṛbhīr  
vidhābhiḥ prameyam vibhaktam āsevamānas�ābhyaṣyato  
bhāvayataḥ samyagdarśanam yathābhūtāvabodhas tattv-  
ajñānam utpadyate / evam ca — § 1434

20

25

30

doṣanimittānām tattvajñānād ahaṅkāraniṇvṛ-  
ttiḥ // 4.2.1 // § 1435

śarīrādiduḥkhāntam prameyam doṣanimittam tadviṣ- 1038  
ayatvān mithyājñānasya / tad idam tattvajñānam tadviṣa-  
5 yam utpannam ahaṅkāram nivartayati samānaviṣaye taylor  
virodhāt / evam tattvajñānād duḥkhajanmapravṛttidoṣa-  
mithyājñānānām uttarottarāpāye tadanantarābhāvād apa-  
varga iti / sa cāyam śāstrārthaśaṁgraho 'nūdyate nāpūrvvo  
vidhīyate iti // 1 // § 1436

### 4.2.2 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 2

prasaṅkhyānānupūrvī tu khalu — § 1437

1039

doṣanimittam rūpādayo viṣayāḥ saṅkalpakṛ-  
tāḥ // 4.2.2 // § 1438

kāmaviṣayā indriyārthā iti rūpādaya ucyante / te mi-  
thyā saṅkalpyamānā rāgadveśamohān pravartayanti, tān  
5 pūrvam prasaṅcakṣīta / tāṁś ca prasaṅcakṣānasya rūp-  
ādiviṣayo mithyāsaṅkalpo nivartate / tannivṛttāv adhyā-  
tmam śarīrādi prasaṅcakṣīta / tatprasaṅkhyānād adhyātm-  
aviṣayo 'haṅkāro nivartate / § 1439

10 so 'yam adhyātmam bahiś ca viviktacitto viharan mu- 1040  
kta ity ucyate // 2 // § 1440

### 4.2.3 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 3

ataḥ param kācit samjñā heyā kācid bhāvayitavyety upad-  
iṣyate, nāthanirākaraṇam arthopādānam vā / katham iti ?

— § 1441

tannimittam tv avayavyabhimānaḥ // 4.2.3

5 // § 1442

teṣām doṣānām nimittam tv avayavyabhimānaḥ / sā ca  
khalu strīsamjñā sapariṣkārā puruṣasya, puruṣasamjñā ca  
striyāḥ sapariṣkārā nimittasamjñā anuvyañjanasamjñā ca /  
§ 1443

- 1041      nimittasamjñā — rasanāśrotram, dantoṣṭham, cakṣu-  
rnāsikam/ anuvyañjanasamjñā — ittham daṇḍā ittham  
oṣṭhāv iti/ seyam samjñā kāmam vardhayati tadanuṣakt-  
āṁś ca doṣān vivarjanīyān, varjanam tv asyāḥ/ bheden-  
āvayavasamjñā — keśalomamāṁsaśonitāsthisnāyuśirāka-  
phapittoccārādisamjñā ; § 1444      5
- 1042      tām aśubhasamjñety ācakṣate/ tām asya bhāvayataḥ  
kāmarāgaḥ prahīyate/ saty eva ca dvividhe viṣaye kācit  
samjñā bhāvanīyā kācit parivarjanīyety upadiṣyate, yathā  
viṣasamprkte 'nne 'nnasamjñopādānāya viṣasamjñā prah-  
āṇāyeti//3// § 1445      10

#### 4.2.4 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 4

- 1043      athedānīm artham nirākarisyatāvayavirākaranam upa-  
pādyate — § 1446

vidyāvidyādvividhyāt samśayah // 4.2.4 //

§ 1447

sadasator upalambhād vidyā dvividhā, sadasator anu-  
palambhād avidyāpi dvividhā/ upalambhyamāne 'vaya-  
vini vidyādvividhyāt samśayah, anupalabhyamāne cāv-  
idyādvividhyāt samśayah/ so 'yam avayavī \*yad upala-  
bhyate (following ḫakur, yady apalabhyate ḫinsen) athāpi  
nopalabhyate na kathañcana samśayān mucyata iti//4//      10  
§ 1448

#### 4.2.5 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 5

- 1044

tadasamśayah pūrvahetuprasiddhatvāt // 4.2.5 //

§ 1449

tasminn anupapannah samśayah/ kasmāt? pūrvokta-  
hetūnām apratiṣedhād asti dravyāntarārambha iti//5//  
§ 1450

5

**4.2.6 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 6**

1045

vṛttyanupapatter api na samśayah // 4.2.6 //  
 § 1451

vṛttyanupapatter api tarhi samśayānupapattir nāsty av-  
 ayavīti // 6 // § 1452

**4.2.7 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 7**

tad vibhajate — § 1453

kṛtsnaikadeśāvṛttitvād avayavānām avayavy-  
 abhāvah // 4.2.7 // § 1454

ekaiko 'vayavo na tāvat kṛtsne 'vayavini vartate, ta-  
 5 yoh parimāṇabhedād avayavāntarasambandhābhāvapras-  
 aṅgāc ca / nāpy avayavyekadeśena, na hy asyānye avayavā  
 ekadeśabhūtāḥ santīti // 7 // § 1455

**4.2.8 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 8**

athāvayavesv evāvayavī vartate— § 1456

1046

teṣu cāvṛtter avayavyabhāvah // 4.2.8 // § 1457

na tāvat pratyavayavam vartate, tayoḥ parimāṇabhe-  
 dād dravyasya caikadravyatvaprasaṅgāt / nāpy ekadeśaiḥ  
 5 sarvesu anyāvayavābhāvāt / tad evam na yuktah samśayo  
 nāsty avayavīti // § 1458

**4.2.9 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 9**

1047

pṛthak cāvayavebhyo 'vṛtteḥ // 4.2.9 // § 1459

avayavyabhāva iti vartate / na cāyam pṛthag avayave-  
 bhyo vartate agrahaṇāt nityatvaprasaṅgāc ca / tasmān nā-  
 sty avayavīti // § 1460

**4.2.10 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 10**

1048

**na cāvayavyavayavāḥ // 4.2.10 // § 1461**

na cāvayavānāṁ dharmo 'vayavī/ kasmāt? dharmam-  
ātrasya dharmibhir avayavaiḥ pūrvavat sambandhānupa-  
patteḥ/ pr̥thak cāvayavebhyo dharmibhyo dharmasyāgr-  
ahaṇād iti samānam//10// § 1462

5

**4.2.11 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 11**

1049

**ekasmin bhedābhāvād bhedaśabdaprayogānup-  
apatter apraśnah // 4.2.11 // § 1463**

kim pratyavayavaṁ kṛtsno 'vayavī vartate athaikadeś-  
eneti nopapadyate praśnah/ kasmāt? ekasmin bhedābh-  
āvād bhedaśabdaprayogānupapatteḥ/ kṛtsnam ity aneka-  
syāśeṣābhidhānam, ekadeśa iti nānātve kasyacid abhidh-  
ānam/ tāv imau kṛtsnaikadeśaśabdau bhedaviṣayau nai-  
kasminn avayaviny uapapadyete bhedābhāvād iti//11//  
§ 1464

5

**4.2.12 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 12**

anyāvayavābhāvān naikadeśena vartata ity ahetuh— § 1465

**avayavāntarabhāve 'py avṛtter ahetuh //  
4.2.12 // § 1466**

avayavāntarābhāvād iti/ yady api ekadeśo 'vayavānta-  
rabhūtaḥ syāt tathāpy avayave 'vayavāntaram vartate nāv-  
ayavīti anyo 'vayavīti/ § 1467

5

1050 anyāvayavabhāve 'py avṛtter avayavino naikadeśena  
vṛttir anyāvayavābhāvād ity ahetuh/ vṛttiḥ katham iti cet?  
ekasyānekatrāśrayāśritasambandhalakṣaṇā prāptih/ āśra-  
yāśritabhbhāvah katham iti cet? yasya yato 'nyatrātmalābh-  
ānupapattiḥ sa āśrayah/ na kāraṇadravyebhyo 'nyatra kā-  
10

ryadravyam ātmānam labhate viparyayas tu kāraṇadravy-  
eṣv iti/ nityeṣu katham iti cet, anityeṣu darśanāt siddham,  
nityeṣu dravyeṣu katham āśrayāśrayibhāva iti cet? anity-  
eṣu dravyaguṇeṣu darśanād āśrayāśritabhāvasya nityeṣu  
5 siddhir iti/ § 1468

tasmād avayavyabhimānah pratiṣidhyate niḥsreyasak- 1053  
āmasya, nāvayavī, yathā rūpādiṣu mithyāsaṅkalpo na rū-  
pādaya iti//12// § 1469

### 4.2.13 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 13

sarvāgrahaṇam avayavyasiddher iti pratyavasthito 'py 1054  
etad āha — § 1470

**keśasamūhe taimirikopalabdhibat tadupala-  
bdhiḥ // 4.2.13 // § 1471**

5 yathaikaikah keśas taimirikenā nopalabhyate keśasam-  
ūhas tūpalabhyate, tathaikaiko 'ṇur nopalabhyate aṇusa-  
ñcayas tūpalabhyate, tad idam aṇusamūhaviṣayam graha-  
ṇam iti//13// § 1472

### 4.2.14 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 14

**svaviṣayān atikrameṇendiryasya paṭumandabh-  
āvād viṣayagrahaṇasya tathābhāavo nāviṣaye pr-  
avṛttih // 4.2.14 // § 1473**

5 yathāviṣayam indriyāṇām paṭumandabhāvād viṣaya-  
grahaṇānām paṭumandabhāvo bhavati/ cakṣuh khalu pra-  
kṛṣyamāṇām nāviṣayam gandham gr̥hṇāti, nikṛṣyamāṇām  
ca na svaviṣayāt pracyavate/ so 'yam taimirikah kaścic ca-  
kṣur viṣayamkeśam na gr̥hṇāti, kaścid gr̥hṇāti keśasamū-  
ham/ § 1474

10 ubhayam hy ataimimirikeṇa caks.usā gr̥hyate/ para- 1055  
māṇavas tv atīndriyā indriyāviṣayabhūtā na kenacid indri-  
yeṇa gr̥hyante, samuditās tu gr̥hyante, ity avisaye prav-  
ṛttir indriyasya prasajyeta/ na jātv arthāntaram aṇubhyo

grhyata iti / te khalv ime paramāṇavah sannihitā grhyam-  
āṇā atīndriyatvam jahati, viyuktāś cāgrhyamāṇā indriyav-  
iṣayatvam na labhanta iti / so 'yam dravyāntarānūtpattāv  
atimahān vyāghāta ity upapadyate dravyāntaram yad gr-  
ahanasya viṣaya iti / sañcayamāṭram viṣaya iti cen na, sañ-  
cayasya samyogabhāvāt tasya cātīndriyasyāgraḥāṇād ayu-  
ktam / sañcayaḥ khalv anekasya samyogaḥ, sa ca grhyam-  
āṇāśrayo grhyate nātīndriyāśrayaḥ, bhavati hīdam anena  
samyuktam iti / tasmād yuktam etad iti / § 1475

5

1056 grhyamāṇasya cendriyeṇa viṣayasyāvaraṇādyanupal-  
abdhikāraṇam upalabhyate / tasmān nendriyadaurbalyād  
anupalabdhir aṇūnām, yathā nendriyadaurbalyāc cakṣu-  
ānupalabdhir gandhādīnām iti // 14 // § 1476

10

### 4.2.15 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 15

avayavāvayaviprasaṅgaś caivam ā pralayāt //  
4.2.15 // § 1477

yah khalv avayavino 'vayaveṣu vṛttipratiṣedhād abhā-  
vah so 'yam avayavasyāvayavesu prasajyamāṇah sarvapr-  
alayāya vā kalpeta, niravayavād vā paramāṇuto nivarteta /  
ubhayathā copalabdhiviṣayasyābhāvah, tadabhāvād upa-  
labhyabhāvah / upalabhyāśrayaś cāyam vṛttipratiṣedhah,  
sa āśrayaṁ vyāghnan ātmaghātāya kalpata iti // 15 // § 1478

5

### 4.2.16 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 16

1057 athāpi — § 1479

na pralayo 'nusadbhāvāt // 4.2.16 // § 1480

avayavavibhāgam āśritya vṛttipratiṣedhād abhāvah pr-  
asajyamāno niravayavāt paramāṇor nivartate na sarvapr-  
alayāya kalpate, niravayavatvam tu paramāṇor vibhāg-  
air alpataraprasaṅgasya yato nālpīyas tatrāvasthānāt /  
lo-  
ṣṭasya khalu pravibhajyamānāvayavasyālpataram alpata-  
mam uttaram uttaram bhavati / sa cāyam alpataraprasa-  
ṅgah yasmān nālpataram asti yah paramo 'lpas tatra niv-

5

artate, yataś ca nālpīyo 'sti tam parama'num pracaksmahe  
iti // 16 \\ § 1481

### 4.2.17 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 17

1058

param vā truṭeh // 4.2.17 // § 1482

avayavavibhāgasyānavasthānād dravyāṇām asaṅkhyeyatvāt truṭitvanivṛttir iti // 17 // § 1483

### 4.2.18 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 18

athedānīm ānupalambhikah sarvam nāstīti manyamāna 1059  
āha — § 1484

ākāśavyatibhedāt tadanupapattiḥ // 4.2.18  
// § 1485

5 tasyānor niravayavasya nityasyānupapattiḥ/ kasmāt ?  
ākāśavyatibhedāt/ antar bahiś cāñur ākāśena samāviṣṭo  
vyatibhinnah, vyatibhedāt sāvayavah, sāvayavatvād antiya iti // 18 // § 1486

### 4.2.19 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 19

1060

ākāśāsarvagatvatvam vā // 4.2.19 // § 1487

athaitan neṣyate — paramānor antar nāsty ākāśam ity  
asarvagatvatvam prasajyata iti // 19 // § 1488

### 4.2.20 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 20

antar bahiś ca kāryadravyasya kāraṇāntaravaca-  
nād akārye tadabhāvah // 4.2.20 // § 1489

antar iti pihitam kāraṇāntaraiḥ kāraṇam ucyate/  
bahir iti ca vyavadhāyakam avyavahitam kāraṇam evocy-

ate/ tad etat kāryadravyasya sambhavati, nāñor akārya-  
tvāt/ akārye hi paramāñāv antar bahir ity asyābhāvah/  
§ 1490

1061      yatra cāsyā bhāvo 'nukāryam tat, na paramāñuh, yato  
hi nālpataram asti sa paramāñur iti//20// § 1491

5

### 4.2.21 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 21

1062

**śabdasaṁyogavibhavāc ca sarvagatam // 4.2.21**  
// § 1492

yatra kvacid utpannāḥ śabdā vibhavanty ākāśe — ta-  
dāśrayā bhavanti, manobhiḥ paramāñubhis tatkāryaiś ca  
saṁyogā vibhavanty ākāśe, nāsaṁyuktam ākāśena ki-  
ñcin mūrtadravyam upalabhyate, tasmān nāsarvagatam  
iti//21// § 1493

5

### 4.2.22 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 22

**avyūhāviṣṭambhavibhutvāni cākāśadharmaḥ //**  
**4.2.22 // § 1494**

samsarpatā pratighātinā dravyeṇa na vyuhyate, yathā  
kāṣṭhenodakam/ kasmāt? niravayavatvāt/ sarpac ca pra-  
tighāti na viṣṭambhātī — nāsyā kriyāhetum guṇam pratib-  
adhānātī/ § 1495

5

1063      kasmāt? asparśatvāt/ viparyaye hi viṣṭambho dṛṣṭa iti  
sa bhavān sāvayave sparśavati dravye dṛṣṭam dharmam  
viparīte nāśāñkitum arhati/ aṇvavayavasyāñutaratvapra-  
saṅgād anukāryapratīṣedhaḥ/ sāvayavatve cāñor aṇvava-  
yavo 'nutara iti prasajyate/ kasmāt? kāryakāraṇadravya-  
yoḥ parimāñabhedadarśanāt/ tasmād aṇvavayavasyāñut-  
aratvam, yas tu sāvayavo 'nukāryam tad iti/ tasmād anuk-  
āryam idam pratiṣidhyata iti/ kāraṇavibhāgāc ca kāryasy-  
āṇityatvam, nākāśavyatibhedāt/ loṣtasyāvayavavibhāgād  
āṇityatvam, nākāśasamāveśād iti//22// § 1496

10

15

## 4.2.23 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 23

1064

mūrtimatāṁ ca saṁsthānopapatter avayavasa-  
dbhāvah // 4.2.23 // § 1497

paricchinnānāṁ hi sparśavatāṁ saṁsthānam trikonām  
caturasram samam parimaṇḍalam ity upapadyate, yat tat  
5 saṁsthānam so 'vayavasanniveśah, parimaṇḍalāś cāṇavas  
tasmāt sāvayavā iti // 23 // § 1498

## 4.2.24 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 24

saṁyogopapatteś ca // 4.2.24 // § 1499

madhye sann aṇuh pūrvāparābhyaṁ aṇubhyām saṁy-  
uktas taylor vyavadhānam kurute/ vyavadhānenānumī-  
yate pūrvabhāgena pūrveṇāṇunā samyujyate, parabhāg-  
5 ena pareṇāṇunā samyujyate, yau tau pūrvāparau bhāgau  
tāv asyāvayavau, evam sarvataḥ samyujyamānasya sarv-  
ato bhāgā avayavā iti/ yat tāvan mūrtimatāṁ saṁsthāno-  
patter avayavasadbhāva iti ? atroktam/ kim uktam ? vi-  
bhāge 'lpataraprasaṅgasya yato nālpīyas tatra nivṛtter aṇa-  
10 vayavasya cāṇutaratvaprasaṅgād aṇukāryapratiṣedha iti/  
§ 1500

yat punar etat saṁyogopapatteś ceti ? sparśavattvād 1065  
vyavadhānam āśrayasya cāvyāptyā bhāgabhaktih/ uktam  
cātra sparśavān aṇuh sparśavator aṇvoh pratighātād vyav-  
15 adhāyako na sāvayavatvāt/ sparśavattvāc ca vyavadhāne  
saty aṇusamyo go nāśrayam vyāpnotīti bhāgabhaktir bha-  
vati bhāgavānn ivāyam iti/ uktam cātra vibhāge 'lpatar-  
aprasaṅgasya yato nālpīyas tatrāvasthānāt tadavayavasya  
cāṇutaratvaprasaṅgād aṇukāryapratiṣedha iti // 24 // § 1501

## 4.2.25 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 25

mūrtimatāṁ ca saṁsthānopapatteḥ samyogopapatteś ca  
paramāṇūnāṁ sāvayavatvam iti hetvoh — § 1502

anavasthākārityvād anavasthānupapatteś cā-  
pratiṣedhaḥ // 4.2.25 // § 1503

yāvan mūrtimad yāvac ca samyujyate tat sarvam sāva-  
yavam ity anavasthākāriṇāv imau hetū, sā cānavasthā no-  
papadyate/ satyām anavasthāyām satyau hetū syātām, ta- 5  
smād apratiṣedho 'yam niravayavatvasyeti/ § 1504

1066 vibhāgasya ca vibhajyamānahānir nopapadyate tasmāt  
pralayāntatā nopapadyata iti/ § 1505

1071 anavasthāyām ca pratyadhikaraṇām dravyāvayavā-  
nām ānanyāt parimāṇabhedānām gurutvasya cāgraḥa-  
ṇām samānaparimāṇatvām cāvayavāvayavinoḥ parama-  
ṇavayavibhāgād ūrdhvam iti // 25 // § 1506

### 4.2.26 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 26

1072 yad idam bhavān buddhīr āśritya buddhiviṣayāḥ sant-  
īti manyate mithyābuddhaya etāḥ, yadi hi tattvabuddh-  
ayaḥ syur buddhyā vivecane yāthātmyām buddhiviṣayā-  
nām upalabhyeta — § 1507

buddhyā vivecanāt tu bhāvānām yāthātmyā- 5  
nupalabdhis tantvapakarṣane paṭasadbhāvānu-  
palabdhivat tadanupalabdhīḥ // 4.2.26 // § 1508

1073 yathāyām tantur ayam tantur iti pratyekam tantusu vi-  
vicyamāneṣu nārthāntaram kiñcid upalabhyate — yat pa-  
ṭabuddher viṣayah syāt, yāthātmyānupalabdhher asati vi-  
ṣaye paṭabuddhir bhavantī mithyābuddhir bhavati, evam  
sarvatreti// 26 // § 1509

### 4.2.27 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 27

vyāhatatvād ahetuḥ // 4.2.27 // § 1510

yadi buddhyā vivecanām bhāvānām na sarvabhāvā-  
nām yāthātmyānupalabdhīḥ/ atha sarvabhāvānām yāthā-  
tmyānupalabdhir na buddhyā vivecanam/ bhāvānām bu-  
ddhyā vivecanām yāthātmyānupalabdhīś ceti vyāhany- 5  
ate/ § 1511

tad uktam — avayavāvayaviprasaṅgaś caivam ā pral- 1074  
ayād iti // 27 // § 1512

### 4.2.28 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 28

**tadāśrayatvād apr̥thaggrahaṇam // 4.2.28 //**  
§ 1513

kāryadravyam kāraṇadravyāśritam tat kāraṇebhyah  
pr̥thaṇ nopalabhyate, viparyaye pr̥thaggrahaṇāt, § 1514

5 yatrāśrayāśritabhāvo nāsti tatra pr̥thaggrahaṇam iti/ 1075  
buddhyā vivecanāt tu bhāvānām pr̥thaggrahaṇam atīndri-  
yeṣv aṇuṣu, yad indriyena gṛhyate tad etyā buddhyā vi-  
vicyamānam anyad iti// 28 // § 1515

### 4.2.29 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 29

**pramāṇataś cārthapratipatteḥ // 4.2.29 //** § 1516

buddhyā vivecanād bhāvānām yāthātmayopalabdhiḥ,  
yad asti yathā ca yan nāsti yathā ca tat sarvam pramāṇ-  
ata upalabdhya sidhyati, yā ca pramāṇata upaloabdhis tad  
5 buddhyā vivecanām bhāvānām, tena sarvaśāstrāṇi sarva-  
karmāṇi sarve ca śarīriṇām vyavahārā vyāptāḥ/ parīkṣa-  
māṇo hi buddhyādhyavasyatīdam astīdam nāstīti tatra na  
sarvabhāvānupapattiḥ// 29 // § 1517

### 4.2.30 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 30

1076

**pramāṇānupapattyupapattibhyām // 4.2.30 //**  
§ 1518

evam ca sati sarvam nāstīti nopapadyate, kasmāt? pr-  
amāṇānupapattyupapattibhyām/ yadi sarvam nāstīti pra-  
5 māṇam upapadyate, sarvam nāstīti etad vyāhanyate/ atha  
pramāṇam nopapadyate, sarvam nāstīty asya katham si-  
ddhiḥ? atha pramāṇam antareṇa siddhiḥ, sarvam astīty  
asya katham na siddhiḥ?// 30 // § 1519

**4.2.31 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 31**

svapnaviṣayābhimānavad ayam pramāṇaprameyābhimānah // 4.2.31 // § 1520

yathā svapne na viṣayāḥ santy atha cābhimāno bhavati,  
evam na pramāṇāni prameyāṇi ca santy atha ca pramāṇa-  
prameyābhimāno bhavati // 31 // § 1521

5

**4.2.32 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 32**

māyāgandharvanagaramṛgaṭṛṣṇikāvad vā //  
4.2.32 // § 1522  
1077

**4.2.33 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 33**

hetvabhāvād asiddhiḥ // 4.2.33 // § 1523

svapnānte viṣayābhimānavat pramāṇaprameyābhimāno na punar jāgaritānte viṣayopalabdhivad ity atra hetur nāsti/ hetvabhāvād asiddhiḥ/ svapnānte cāsanto viṣayā upalabhyanta ity atrāpi hetvabhāvah/ § 1524

5

1078     pratibodhe 'nupalambhād iti cet? pratibodhaviṣayo-palambhād apratiṣedhah/ yadi pratibodhe ḥnupalambhāt svapne viṣayā na santīti, tarhi ya ime pratibuddhena viṣayā upalabhyanta upalambhāt santīti/ viparyaye hi hetusāmarthyam/ upalambhāt sadbhāve saty anupalambhād abhāvah siddhyati, ubhayathā tv abhāve nānupalambhasya sāmarthyam asti, yathā pradīpasvyābhāvād rūpasvyādarśanam iti, tatra bhāvenābhāvah samarthyata iti/ § 1525

10

1080     svapnāntavikalpe ca hetuvacanam/ svapnaviṣayābhimānavad iti bruvatā svapnāntavikalpe hetur vācyah/ kaścit svapno bhayopasamhitah, kaścit pramodopasamhitah, kaścid ubhayaviparītah, kadācit svapnam eva na paśyat-īti/ nimittavatas tu svapnaviṣayābhimānasya nimittavikalpād vikalpopapattiḥ// 33 // § 1526

15

## 4.2.34 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 34

1083

smṛtisaṅkalpavac ca svapnaviśayābhimānah //

4.2.34 // § 1527

pūrvopalabdhaviśayah/ yathā smṛtiś ca saṅkalpaś ca  
pūrvopalabdhaviśayau na tasya pratyākhyānāya kalpete  
5 tathā svapne viśayagrahaṇam pūrvopalabdhaviśayam na  
tasya pratyākhyānāya kalpata iti/ § 1528

evam drṣṭaviśayaś ca svapnānto jāgaritāntena/ yaḥ su- 1084  
ptaḥ svapnam paśyati sa eva jāgrat svapnadarśanāni pr-  
atisandhatta idam adrākṣam iti/ tatra jāgradbuddhivṛtti-  
10 vaśāt svapnaviśayābhimāno mithyeti vyavasāyah/ sati ca  
pratisandhāne yā jāgrato buddhivṛttis tadvaśād ayam vy-  
avasāyah svapnaviśayābhimāno mithyeti/ § 1529

ubhayāvišeṣe tu sādhanānarthakyam/ yasya svapn- 1085  
āntajāgaritāntaylor avišeṣas tasya svapnaviśayābhimāna-  
vad iti sādhanam anarthakam tadāśrayapratyākhyānāt/  
atasmiṁs tad iti ca vyavasāyah pradhānāśrayah/ apur-  
use sthāṇau puruṣa iti vyavasāyah, sa pradhānāśrayah, na  
khalu puruṣe 'nupalabdhe puruṣa ity apuruṣe vyavasāyo  
bhavati, evam svapnaviśayasya vyavasāyo hastinam adr-  
20 ākṣam parvatam adrākṣam iti pradhānāśrayo bhavitum  
arhati// 34 // § 1530

## 4.2.35 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 35

evam ca sati — § 1531

1087

mithyopalabdhivināśas tattvajñānāt svapna-  
viśayābhimānapraṇāśavat pratibodhe // 4.2.35  
// § 1532

5 sthāṇau pruṣo 'yam iti vyavasāyo mithyopalabdhih at-  
asmiṁs tad iti jñānam, sthāṇau sthāṇur iti vyavasāyas tattv-  
ajñānam/ tattvajñānenā ca mithyopalabdhīr nivartyate, nā-  
rthaḥ sthāṇupuruṣasāmānyalakṣaṇah/ yathā pratibodhe  
yā jñānavṛttis tayā svapnaviśayābhimāno nivartyate nā-

rtho viśayasāmānyalakṣaṇaḥ, tathā māyāgandharvanagaramṛgatṛṣṇikāṇām api yā buddhoyo 'tasmiṁs tad iti vyavasāyās tatrāpy anenaiva kalpena mithyopalabdhivināśas tattvajñānān nārtha pratiṣedha iti/ upādānavac ca māyādiṣu mithyājñānam/ pra�ñāpanīyasarūpam ca dravyam 5  
upādāya sādhanavān aparasya mithyādhyavasāyam karoti sā māyā, nīhāraprabhṛtīnām nagarasarūpasanniveśe dūrān nagarabuddhir utpadyate viparyaye tadabhāvāt, sūryamarīciṣu bhaumenosmaṇā samṣrṣṭeṣu spandamāneśūda-kabuddhir bhavati sāmānyagrahaṇāt, antikasthasya viparyaye tadabhāvāt/ § 1533 10

1088     kvacit kadācit kasyacic ca bhāvān nānimittam mithyājñānam/ drṣṭam ca buddhidvaitam māyāprayoktuḥ parasya ca, dūrānikasthāyor gandharvanagaramṛgatṛṣṇikāsu, suputapratibuddhayoś ca svapnaviṣaye/ tad etat sarvasyābhāve nirupākhyatāyām nirātmakatve nopapadyata iti// 15  
35 // § 1534

### 4.2.36 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 36

buddheś caivam nimittasadbhāvopalambhāt //

4.2.36 // § 1535

mithyābuddheś cārthavad apratiṣedhaḥ/ kasmāt? nimittopalambhāt, sadbhāvopalambhāc ca/ upalabhyate hi mithyābuddhinimittam mithyābuddhiś ca pratyātmam 5 utpannā gr̥hyate samvedyatvāt, tasmān mithyābuddhir apy astīti// 36 // § 1536

### 4.2.37 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 37

1089

tattvapradhānabhedāc ca mithyābuddher dvaividhyopapattiḥ // 4.2.37 // § 1537

tattvam sthāṇur iti, pradhānam puruṣa iti/ tattvapradhānayor alopād bhedāt sthāṇau puruṣa iti mithyābuddhir utpadyate sāmānyagrahaṇāt/ evam patākāyām ba- 5

lāketi, loṣṭe kapota iti na tu samāne viṣaye mithyābuddh-  
īnām samāveśah sāmānyagrahaṇavyavasthānāt/ yasya tu  
nirātmakam̄ nirupākhyam̄ sarvam̄ tasya samāveśah prasa-  
jyate/ § 1538

- 5 gandhādau ca prameye gandhādibuddayo mithyābh-  
imatās tattvapradhānayoh sāmānyagrahaṇasya cābhāvāt  
tattvabuddhaya eva bhavanti/ tasmād ayuktam etat — pr-  
amāṇaprameyabuddhayo mithyeti// 37 // § 1539 1090

#### 4.2.38 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 38

doṣanimittānām tattvajñānād ahaṅkāranivṛttir ity uktam/  
atha katham̄ tattvajñānam utpadyata iti ? § 1540

**samādhiviśeṣabhyāsāt / / 4.2.38 / / § 1541**

- 5 sa tu pratyāhṛtasyendriyebhyo manaso dhārakeṇa pra-  
yatnena dhāryamāṇasyātmanā samyogas tattvabubhutsā-  
viśiṣṭah/ § 1542

sati hi tasminn indriyārtheṣu buddhayo notpadyante, 1091  
tadabhyāsavaśāt tattvabuddhir utpadyate// 38 // § 1543

#### 4.2.39 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 39

yad uktam̄ sati hi tasminn indriyārtheṣu buddhayo notp-  
adyanta ity etat — § 1544

**nārthaviśeṣaprābalyāt / / 4.2.39 / / § 1545**

- anicchato 'pi buddhyutpatter naitad yuktam/ kasmāt ?  
5 arthaviśeṣaprābalyāt/ abubhutsamāṇasyāpi buddhyutpa-  
ttir drṣṭā yathā stanayitnuśabdaprabhṛtiṣu ; tatra samādh-  
iviśeṣo nopapadyate// 39 // § 1546

#### 4.2.40 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 40

**kṣudādibhiḥ pravartanāc ca / / 4.2.40 / / § 1547**

kṣutpipāsābhyām śītoṣṇābhyām vyādhibhiś cānicch-  
ato 'pi buddhayah pravartante tasmād aikāgryānupapattir  
iti// 40 // § 1548 1092

### 4.2.41 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 41

astv etat samādhiṁ vihāya vyutthānam vyutthānanimittam samādhipratyanīkam ca, sati tv etasmin — § 1549

pūrvakṛtaphalānubandhāt tadutpattiḥ // 4.2.41  
// § 1550

1093 pūrvakṛto janmāntaropacitas tattvajñānahetur dharma-pravivekah phalānubandho \*yogābhyaśasāmarthyam (corr. ; gogābhyaśa-, ed.), niṣphale hy abhyāse nābhyaśam ādriyeran/ dṛṣṭam hi laukikeṣu karmasv abhyāśasāmarthyam// 41 // § 1551

### 4.2.42 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 42

pratyākāparihārārthaṁ ca — § 1552

araṇyaguhāpulinādiṣu yogābhyaśopadeśah //  
4.2.42 // § 1553

yogābhyaśajanito dharmo janmāntare 'py anuvartate/ pracayakāṣṭhāgate tattvajñānahetau dharme prakṛṣṭāyām samādhibhāvanāyām tattvajñānam utpadyata iti/ dṛṣṭāś ca samādhinārthaviśeṣaprābalyābhībhavaḥ nāham etad aśrauṣam nāham etad ajñāsiṣam anyatra me mano 'bhūd ity āha laukika iti// 42 // § 1554

### 4.2.43 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 43

1094 yady arthaviśeṣaprābalyād anicchato 'pi buddhyutpattir anujñāyate — § 1555

apavarge 'py evam prasaṅgaḥ // 4.2.43 //  
§ 1556

muktasyāpi bāhyārthasāmarthyād buddhaya utpadye- rann iti// 43 // § 1557

## 4.2.44 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 44

na, niśpannāvaśyambhāvitvāt // 4.2.44 // § 1558

karmavaśān niśpanne śarīre ceṣṭendriyārthāśraye ni-  
mittabhāvād avaśyambhāvī buddhīnām utpādaḥ/ na ca  
prabalo 'pi san bāhyo ḥtha ātmano buddhyutpāde sama-  
5 rtho bhavati tasyendriyenā samyogād buddhyutpāde sā-  
marthyam drṣṭam iti// 44 // § 1559

## 4.2.45 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 45

1095

tadabhāvaś cāpavarge // 4.2.45 // § 1560

tasya buddhinimittāśrayasya śarīrendriyasya dharmā-  
dharmābhāvād abhāvo 'pavarge/ tatra yad uktam apav-  
arge 'py evam prasaṅga iti, tad ayuktam/ tasmāt sarvad-  
5 uḥkhavimokṣo 'pavargah/ yasmāt sarvaduḥkhabījam sa-  
rvaduḥkhāyatanaṁ cāpavarge vicchidyate tasmāt sarveṇa  
duḥkhena vimuktir apavargah/ na nirbījam nirāyatanaṁ  
ca duḥkham utpadyata iti// 45 // § 1561

## 4.2.46 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 46

tadarthatam yamaniyamābhyaṁ ātmasam̄skāro  
yogāc cādhyātmavidhyupāyaiḥ // 4.2.46 // § 1562

tasyāpavargasyādhigamāya yamaniyamābhyaṁ ātmasam̄skārah/  
yamah samānam āśraminām dharmasādha-  
5 nam, niyamas tu viśiṣṭam/ ātmasam̄skārah punar adha-  
rmahānam dharmopacayaś ca/ yogaśāstrāc cādhyātma-  
idhiḥ pratipattavyah/ sa punas tapah prāṇāyāmaḥ praty-  
āhāro dhyānam dhāraṇeti/ indriyaviśayeṣu prasam̄khyā-  
nābhyaśo rāgadvesaprahāṇārthaḥ/ upāyas tu yogācāravi-  
10 dhānam iti// 46 // § 1563

## 4.2.47 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 47

1097

jñānagrahaṇābhyaśas tadvidyaiś ca saha samvā-  
dah // 4.2.47 // § 1564

tadartham iti prakṛtam / jñāyate 'neneti jñānam ātmavi-  
dyāśāstram tasya grahaṇam adhyayanadhāraṇe, abhyāsaḥ  
satatakriyādhyayanaśravaṇacintanāni / tadvidyaiś ca saha 5  
samvāda iti prajñāparipākārtham, paripākas tu samśaya-  
cchedanam avijñātārthabodho 'dhyavasitābhyanujñānam  
iti / samayāvādaḥ samvādah // 47 // § 1565

## 4.2.48 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 48

tadvidyaiś ca saha samvāda ity avibhaktārtham vacanam  
vibhajyate — § 1566

tam śiṣyagurusabrahmacāriviśiṣṭāśreyo'rthibhir  
anasūyibhir abhyupeyāt // 4.2.48 // § 1567  
etan nigadenaiva nītārtham iti // 48 // § 1568 5

## 4.2.49 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 49

1098 yadi ca manyeta pakṣapratipakṣaparigrahaḥ pratikūlah  
parasyeti — § 1569

pratipakṣahīnam api vā prayojanārhtam arth-  
itve // 4.2.49 // § 1570

5 tam abhyupeyād iti vartate / parataḥ prajñām upādits-  
amānas tattvabubhutsāprakāśanena svapakṣam anavasth-  
āpayan svadarśanam pariśodhayed iti / anyonyapratyani-  
kāni ca prāvādukānām darśanāni // 49 // § 1571

## 4.2.50 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 50

1099 svapakṣarāgeṇa caike nyāyam ativartante, tatra — § 1572

tattvādhyavasāyasamrakṣaṇārthaṁ jalpavita-  
ṇde bījaprarohasamrakṣaṇārthaṁ kaṇṭakaśākh-  
āvaraṇavat // 4.2.50 // § 1573

anutpannatattvajñānānām aprahīṇadoṣānām tadarthaṁ  
5 ghaṭamānānām etad iti // 50 // § 1574

### 4.2.51 Adhyāya 4, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 51

vidyānirvedādibhiś ca pareṇāvajñāyamānasya — § 1575

tābhyaṁ vigṛhya kathanam // 4.2.51 // § 1576

vigṛhyeti vijigīṣayā, na tattvabubhutsayeti/ tad etad 1100  
vidyāpālārthaṁ na lābhapūjākhyātyartham iti// 51 //  
5 § 1577

iti śrīvātsyāyanīye nyāyabhāṣye caturtho 'dhyāyah sa-  
māptaḥ// 4 // § 1578

(corr. ; 1200, ed.) nyāyadarśanam atha pañcamādhyāy- 1101  
asyādyam āhnikam § 1579

## 5 Adhyāya 5

### 5.1 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1

#### 5.1.1 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 1

sādharmyavaidharmyābhyaṁ pratyavasthānasya vikalpāj  
jātibahutvam iti saṅkṣepeṇaoktam, tad vistareṇa vibhajy-  
ate — tāḥ khalv imā jātayah sthāpanāhetau prayukte catu-  
rvimśatiḥ pratiṣedhahetavah/ § 1580

5 sādharmyavaidharmyotkarsāpakarṣavarnyāva-  
rnyavikalpasādhyaprāptyaprāptiprasaṅgapratidr-  
ṣṭāntānutpattisamśayaprakaraṇāhetvarthāpattyā-  
viśeṣopapattyupalabdhyanupalabdhyanityanitya-  
kāryasamāḥ // 5.1.1 // § 1581

1102 sādharmyeṇa pratyavasthānam aviśisyamāṇam sthāpanāhetutah sādharmyasamah/ aviśeṣam tatra tatrodāhariṣyāmaḥ/ evam vaidharmyasamaprabhṛtayo 'pi nirvakta-vyāḥ//1// § 1582

### 5.1.2 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 2

1105 lakṣaṇam tu — § 1583

sādharmyavaidharmyābhyaṁ upasamhāre taddharmaviparyayopapatteḥ sādharmyavaidharmyasamau // 5.1.2 // § 1584

sādharmyeṇopasamhāre sādhyadharmaiparyayopapatteḥ sādharmyeṇaiva pratyavasthānam aviśisyamāṇam sthāpanāhetutah sādharmyasamah pratiṣedhaḥ/ nidarśanam kriyāvān ātmā, dravyasya kriyāhetuguṇayogāt/ dravyam loṣṭah kriyāhetuguṇayuktah kriyāvān, tathā cātmā, tasmāt kriyāvān iti/ evam upasamhṛte paraḥ sādharmyeṇaiva pratyavatiṣṭhate niṣkriya ātmā vibhuno dravyasya niṣkriyatvād, vibhu cākāśam niṣkriyam ca, tathā cātmā, tasmān niṣkriya iti/ § 1585

1106 na cāsti višeṣahetuḥ kriyāvatsādharmyāt kriyāvatā bhavitavyam, na punar akriyāsādharmyād niṣkriyēneti/ višeṣahetvabhāvāt sādharmyasamah pratiṣedho bhavati/ atha vaidharmyasamah — kriyāhetuguṇayukto loṣṭah paricchinno dṛṣṭo na ca tathātmā, tasmān na loṣṭavat kriyāvān iti/ na cāsti višeṣahetuḥ kriyāvatsādharmyāt kriyāvatā bhavitavyam na punah kriyāvad vaidharmyād akriyēneti, višeṣahetvabhāvād vaidharmyasamah/ vaidharmyeṇa copasamhāraḥ — niṣkriya ātmā vibhutvāt, kriyāvad dravyam avibhu dṛṣṭam yathā loṣṭah, na ca tathātmā, tasmān niṣkriya iti/ vaidharmyeṇa pratyavasthānam — niṣkriyam dravyam ākāśam kriyāhetuguṇarahitam dṛṣṭam, na ca tathātmā, tasmān na niṣkriya iti/ na cāsti višeṣahetuḥ kriyāvad vaidharmyān niṣkriyēna bhavitavyam na punar akriyāvaidharmyāt kriyāvateti višeṣahetvabhāvād vaidharmyasamah/ § 1586

atha sādharmyasamāḥ — kriyāvān loṣṭah kriyāhetug-  
uṇayukto dṛṣṭah, tathā cātmā, tasmāt kriyāvān iti/ na cā-  
sti viśeṣahetuḥ kriyāvadvaidharmyān niṣkriyo na punaḥ  
kriyāvatsādharmaḥ kriyāvān iti viśeṣahetvabhāvāt sādh-  
5 armyasamāḥ// § 1587

### 5.1.3 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 3

anayor uttaram — § 1588

gotvād gosiddhivat tatsiddhiḥ // 5.1.3 //  
§ 1589

sādharmyamātreṇa vaidharmyamātreṇa ca sādhyasā-  
5 dhane pratijñāyamāne syād avyavasthā, § 1590

sā tu dharmaviśeṣe nopapadyate, gosādharmyād go-  
tvāj jātiviśeṣād gauḥ sidhyati, na tu sāsnādisambandhāt/  
aśvādivaiddharmyād gotvād eva gauḥ sidhyati, na guṇā-  
dibhedāt/ tac caitat kṛtavyākhyānam avayavaprakaraṇe/  
10 pramāṇānām abhisambandhāc caikārthakāritvam samā-  
nam vākyā iti/ hetvābhāsāśrayā khalv iyam avyavasth-  
eti// § 1591

### 5.1.4 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 4

1109

sādhyadrṣṭāntayor dharmavikalpād ubhayasā-  
dhyatvāc cotkarṣāpakarṣavarṇyāvarṇyavikalpa-  
sādhyasamāḥ // 5.1.4 // § 1592

dṛṣṭāntadharmaṁ sādhye samāsañjayata utkarṣasa-  
5 maḥ/ yadi kriyāhetuguṇayogāl loṣṭavat kriyāvān ātmā, lo-  
ṣṭavad eva sparśavān api prāpnoti/ atha na sparśavān, lo-  
ṣṭavat kriyāvān api na prāpnoti, viparyaye vā višeṣo vakte-  
vya iti/ sādhye dharmābhāvām dṛṣṭāntāt prasañjayato 'pa-  
karṣasamāḥ/ loṣṭah khalu kriyāvān avibhur dṛṣṭah, § 1593

10 kāmam ātmāpi kriyāvān avibhur astu, viparyaye vā 1110  
višeṣo vaktavya iti/ khyāpanīyo varṇyo viparyayād ava-

rṇyah/ tāv etau sādhyadṛṣṭāntadharmau viparyasyato va-  
rṇyāvarṇyasamau bhavataḥ/ sādhanadharma-yukte dṛṣṭ-  
ānte dharmāntaravikalpāt sādhyadharma-vikalpam̄ prasa-  
ñjayato vikalpa-samah/ kriyāhetu-guṇayuktam̄ kiñcid guru  
yathā loṣṭah, kiñcīl laghu yathā vāyuḥ, evam kriyāhetu- 5  
guṇayuktam̄ kiñcit kriyāvat syāt yathā loṣṭah, kiñcid akriyam̄  
yathātmā, viśeṣo vā vācyā iti/ hetvādyavaya-vasāmarthyā-  
yogī dharmah sādhyah, tam dṛṣṭānte prasañjayataḥ sādhy-  
asamah/ yadi yathā loṣṭas tathātmā, prāptas tarhi yathā-  
tmā tathā loṣṭa iti/ sādhyaś cāyam ātmā kriyāvān iti kā-  
mam̄ loṣṭo 'pi sādhyah/ atha naivam, na tarhi yathā loṣṭah  
tathātmā //4// § 1594 10

### 5.1.5 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 5

1113 eteṣām uttaram — § 1595

kiñcitsādharmyād upasamhārasiddher vaidh-  
armyād apratiṣedhaḥ // 5.1.5 // § 1596

alabhyah siddhasya nihnavah/ siddham̄ ca kiñcitsādh-  
armyād upamānam̄ yathā gaus tathā gavaya iti/ § 1597 5

1114 tatra na labhyo gogavayayor dharmavikalpaś codayi-  
tum/ evam sādhake dharme dṛṣṭāntādisāmarthyayukte na  
labhyah sādhyadṛṣṭāntayor dharmavikalpād vaidharmyāt  
pratiṣedho vaktum iti//5// § 1598

### 5.1.6 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 6

sādhyātideśāc ca dṛṣṭāntopapatteḥ // 5.1.6 //  
§ 1599

yatra laukikaparīkṣakāṇām buddhisāmyam̄ tenāvipa-  
rīto 'rtho 'tidiṣyate prajñāpanārtham/ evam sādhyātide-  
śād dṛṣṭānte upapadyamāne sādhyatvam anupapannam 5  
iti//6// § 1600

### 5.1.7 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 7

1116

prāpya sādhyam aprāpya vā hetoh prāptyavīśi-  
ṣṭatvād aprāptyāsādhakatvāc ca prāptyaprāptis-  
amau // 5.1.7 // § 1601

hetuh prāpya vā sādhyam sādhayed aprāpya vā? na  
5 tāvat prāpya prāptyām aviśiṣṭatvād asādhakah/ dvayor  
vidyamānayoḥ prāptau satyām kim kasya sādhakam sā-  
dhyam vā? aprāpya sādhakam na bhavati, nāprāptah pr-  
adīpah prakāśyatīti/ prāptyā pratyavasthānam prāptisa-  
mah, aprāptyā pratyavasthānam aprāptisamah//7// § 1602

### 5.1.8 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 8

anayor uttaram — § 1603

1117

ghaṭādiniśpattidarśanāt pīḍane cābhicārād apr-  
atiṣedhaḥ // 5.1.8 // § 1604

ubhayathā khalv ayuktaḥ pratiṣedhaḥ karṭkaraṇādh-  
5 ikaraṇāni prāpya mṛdam ghaṭādikāryam niśpādayanti,  
abhicārāc ca pīḍane sati dṛṣṭam aprāpya sādhakatvam  
iti//8// § 1605

### 5.1.9 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 9

1118

dṛṣṭāntasya kāraṇānapadeśāt pratyavasthānāc ca  
pratidṛṣṭāntena prasaṅgapratidṛṣṭāntasamau //  
5.1.9 // § 1606

sādhanasyāpi sādhanam vaktavyam iti prasaṅgena pr-  
5 atyavasthānam prasaṅgasamah pratiṣedhaḥ/ kriyāhetug-  
uṇayogī kriyāvān loṣṭa iti hetur nāpadiṣyate, na ca hetum  
antereṇa siddhir astīti/ § 1607

pratidṛṣṭāntena pratyavasthānam pratidṛṣṭāntasamah/ 1119  
kriyāvān ātmā kriyāhetuguṇayogād loṣṭavad ity ukte pra-

tidṛṣṭānta upādīyate — kriyāhetuguṇayuktam ākāśam ni-  
śkriyam dṛṣṭam iti / kah punar ākāśasya kriyāhetuguṇah ?  
vāyunā samyogah saṃskārāpekṣah, vāyuvanaspatisamy-  
ogavad iti // 9 // § 1608

### 5.1.10 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 10

1120 anayor uttaram — § 1609

**pradīpaopādānaprasaṅgavinivṛttivat tadvini-  
vṛttiḥ // 5.1.10 //** § 1610

idam tāvad ayam prsto vaktum arhati, atha ke pradī-  
pam upādadate, kimartham veti ? didṛkṣamāṇā dṛsyada- 5  
rśanārtham iti / atha pradīpam didṛkṣamāṇāḥ pradīpānt-  
aram kasmān nopādadate ? antareṇāpi pradīpāntaram dṛ-  
syate pradīpah, tatra pradīpadarśanārtham pradīpopādā-  
nam nirarthakam / atha dṛṣṭāntah kimartham ucyata iti ?  
aprajñātasya jñāpanārtham iti / atha dṛṣṭānte kāraṇāpade-  
śah kimartham deśyate ? yadi prajñāpanārtham, prajñāto 10  
dṛṣṭāntah / sa khalu laukikaparīkṣakāṇām yasminn arthe  
buddhisāmyam sa dṛṣṭānta iti / tatprajñāpanārthah kār-  
anāpadeśo nirarthaka iti prasāṅgasamasyottaram // 10 //  
§ 1611

15

### 5.1.11 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 11

1121 atha pratidṛṣṭāntasamasyottaram — § 1612

**pratidṛṣṭāntahetutve ca nāhetur dṛṣṭāntah //  
5.1.11 //** § 1613

pratidṛṣṭāntam bruvatā na viśeṣahetur apadiṣyate, —  
anena prakāreṇa pratidṛṣṭāntah sādhako na dṛṣṭānta iti / 5  
evam pratidṛṣṭāntahetutve nāhetur dṛṣṭānta ity upapady-  
ate / sa ca katham ahetur na syāt ? yady apratiṣiddhah sā-  
dhakah syād iti // 11 // § 1614

### 5.1.12 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 12

1122

prāgutpatteḥ kāraṇābhāvād anutpattisamah //  
 5.1.12 // § 1615

anityah śabdaḥ prayatnānantarīyakatvād ghaṭavad ity  
 ukte apara āha — prāgutpatter anutpanne śabde prayatn-  
 5 ānantarīyakatvam anityatvakāraṇam nāsti, tadabhāvāt ni-  
 tyatvam prāptam, nityasya cotpattir nāsti/ anutpattyā pr-  
 atyavasthānam anutpattisamah//12// § 1616

### 5.1.13 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 13

asyottaram — § 1617

1123

tathābhāvād utpannasya kāraṇopapatter na  
 kāraṇapratīṣedhaḥ // 5.1.13 // § 1618

tathābhāvād utpannasyeti/ utpannah khalv ayam śa-  
 5 bda iti bhavati/ prāgutpatteḥ śabda eva nāsti, utpann-  
 asya śabdabhāvāc chabdasya sataḥ prayatnānantarīyaka-  
 tvam anityatvakāraṇam upapadyate, kāraṇopapatter ayu-  
 kto 'yam dosaḥ prāgutpatteḥ kāraṇābhāvād iti//13// § 1619

### 5.1.14 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 14

1125

sāmānyadṛṣṭāntayor aindriyakatve samāne nity-  
 ānityasādharmyāt samśayasamah // 5.1.14 //  
 § 1620

anityah śabdaḥ prayatnānantarīyakatvād ghaṭavad ity  
 5 ukte hetau samśayena pratyavatiṣṭate — sati prayatnāna-  
 ntarīyakatve asty evāsyā nityena sāmānyena sādharmyam  
 aindriyakatvam, asti ca ghaṭenānityena, ato nityānityasā-  
 dharmyād anivṛttiḥ samśaya iti//14// § 1621

**5.1.15 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 15**

1126 asyottaram — § 1622

sādharmyāt samśaye na samśayo vaidharmyād ubhayathā vā samśaye 'tyantasamśayaprasaṅgo nityatvānabhyupagamāc ca sāmānysyāpratiṣedhaḥ // 5.1.15 // § 1623

5

višeṣād vaidharmyād avadhāryamāne 'rthe puruṣa iti, na sthāṇupuruṣasādharmyāt samśayo 'vakāśam labhate/ evam vaidharmyād višeṣāt prayatnānantarīyakatvād avadhāryamāne śabdasyānityatve nityānityasādharmyāt samśayo 'vakāśam na labhate/ yadi vai labhate, tataḥ sthāṇupuruṣasādharmyānucchedād atyantam samśayah syāt/ gṛhyamāne ca višeṣe nityam sādharmyam samśayahetur iti nābhupagamyate/ na hi gṛhyamāne puruṣasya višeṣe sthāṇupuruṣasādharmyam samśayahetur bhavati//15//

10

§ 1624

15

**5.1.16 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 16**

1127

ubhayasādharmyāt prakriyāsiddheḥ prakaraṇa-samaḥ // 5.1.16 // § 1625

ubhayena nityena cānityena ca sādharmyāt pakṣaprati-pakṣayoh pravṛttih prakriyā/ anityah śabdah prayatnānantarīyakatvād ghaṭavad ity ekaḥ pakṣam pravarttayati, dvitīyaś ca nityasādharmyāt pratipakṣam pravarttayati — nityah śabdah śrāvaṇatvāt śabdatvavad iti/ evam ca sati prayatnānantarīyakatvād iti hetur anityasādharmyeṇa ucyamāno na prakaraṇam ativarttate, prakaraṇānativṛtter nirṇayānativartanam/ samānam caitan nityasādharmyeṇo-cyamāne hetau/ tad idam prakaraṇānativṛttyā pratyavasthānam prakaraṇasamah/ samānam caitad vaidharmye 'pi, ubhayavaidharmyāt prakriyāsiddheḥ prakaraṇasama iti//16// § 1626

5

10

### 5.1.17 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 17

asyottaram — § 1627

1128

pratipakṣāt prakaraṇasiddheḥ pratiṣedhānu-  
papattiḥ pratipakṣopapatteḥ // 5.1.17 // § 1628

ubhayasādharmyāt prakriyāsiddhim bruvatā pratipa-  
5 kṣāt prakriyāsiddhir uktā bhavati/ yady ubhayasādha-  
rmyam, tatra ekatarah pratipakṣa ity evam saty upapannaḥ  
pratipakṣo bhavati/ pratipakṣopapatter anupapannaḥ pr-  
10 atiṣedhah, yadi pratipakṣopapattiḥ pratiṣedho nopapady-  
ate, atha pratiṣedhopapattiḥ pratipakṣo nopapadyate, pr-  
atipakṣopapattiḥ pratiṣedhopapattiś ceti vīpratiṣiddham  
iti/ tattvānavadhāraṇāc ca prakriyāsiddhir vīparayaye pra-  
karaṇāvasānāt, tattvāvadhāraṇe hy avasitam prakaraṇam  
bhavatīti//17// § 1629

### 5.1.18 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 18

1129

traikālyāsiddher hetor ahetusamah // 5.1.18 //

§ 1630

hetuh sādhanam, tat sādhyāt pūrvam paścāt saha vā  
bhavet/ yadi pūrvam sādhanam, asati sādhye kasya sā-  
5 dhanam ? atha paścād, asati sādhane kasyedam sādhyam ?  
atha Yugapat sādhyasādane, dvayor vīdyamānayoh kim  
kasya sādhanam kim kasya sādhyam iti hetur ahetunā na  
viśiṣyate/ ahetunā sādharmyāt pratyavasthānam ahetusa-  
mah//18// § 1631

### 5.1.19 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 19

asyottaram — § 1632

1130

na hetutah sādhyasiddhes traikālyāsiddhiḥ  
// 5.1.19 // § 1633

na traikālyāsiddhiḥ / kasmāt ? hetutah sādhyasiddheḥ /  
nirvartanīyasya nirvṛttir vijñeyasya vijñānam ubhayam  
kāraṇato dṛṣyate, so 'yam mahān pratyakṣaviṣaya udāhar-  
anām iti / yat tu khalūktam asati sādhye kasya sādhanam  
iti ? yat tu nirvatyate yac ca vijñāpyate tasyeti // 19 // § 1634 5

### 5.1.20 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 20

pratiṣedānupapatteś ca pratiṣeddhavyāpratiṣe-  
dhah // 5.1.20 // § 1635

pūrvam paścād yugapad vā pratisedha iti nopapady-  
ate, pratiṣedhānupapatteḥ sthāpanāhetuh siddha iti // 20 //  
§ 1636 5

### 5.1.21 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 21

1131

arthāpattitah pratipakṣasiddher arthāpattisamaḥ  
// 5.1.21 // § 1637

anityah śabdah prayatnānantarīyakatvād ghaṭavad iti  
sthāpite pakṣe arthāpattyā pratipakṣam sādhayato 'rth-  
āpattisamaḥ / yadi prayatnānantarīyakatvād anityasādh-  
armyād anityah śabda iti, arthād āpadyate nityasādh-  
armyān nitya iti, asti cāsyā nityena sādharmyam asparṣa-  
tvam iti // 21 // § 1638 5

### 5.1.22 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 22

1132 asyottaram — § 1639

anuktasyārthāpatteḥ pakṣahāner upapattir an-  
uktatvād anaikānatikatvāc cārthāpatteḥ // 5.1.22  
// § 1640

anupapādyā sāmarthyam anuktam arthād āpadyate iti 5  
bruvataḥ pakṣahāner upapattir anuktatvāt, anityapakṣasi-

ddhāv arthād āpannam nityapakṣasya hānir iti/ anaikān-  
atikatvāc cārthāpatteḥ/ § 1641

ubhayapakṣasamā ceyam arthāpattiḥ/ yadi nityasā- 1133  
dharmyād asparśatvād ākāśavac ca nityah śabdaḥ arthād  
5 āpannam anityasādharmyāt prayatnānantarīyakatvād an-  
itya iti/ na ceyam viparyayamātrād ekāntenārthāpattiḥ/  
na khalu vai ghaṇasya grāvṇah patanam ity arthād āpady-  
ate — dravāṇām apām patanābhāva iti//22// § 1642

### 5.1.23 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 23

ekadharmopapatter avišeṣe sarvāvišeṣaprasaṅgāt  
sadbhāvaupapatter avišeṣasamaḥ // 5.1.23 //  
§ 1643

eko dharmah prayatnānantarīyakatvam śabdaghaṭaylor  
5 upapadyata ity avišeṣe ubhayaḥ anityatve, § 1644

sarvasyāvišeṣah prasajyate/ katham? sadbhāvopapa- 1134  
tteḥ/ eko dharmah sadbhāvah sarvasyopapadyate, sadbh-  
āvopapatteḥ sarvāvišeṣaprasaṅgāt pratyavasthānam avi-  
šeṣasamaḥ//23// § 1645

### 5.1.24 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 24

asyottaram — § 1646

kvacit taddharmopapatteḥ kvacic cānupapa-  
tteḥ pratiṣedhābhāvah // 5.1.24 // § 1647

yathā sādhyadrṣṭāntayor ekadharmasya prayatnāna-  
5 ntarīyakatvasyopapatter anityatvam dharmāntaram avi-  
šeṣah, naivam sarvabhāvānām sadbhāvopapattinimittam  
dharmāntaram asti, yena avišeṣah syāt/ atha matam anity-  
atvam eva dharmānataram sadbhāvopapattinimittam bh-  
āvānām sarvatra syād iti, evam khalu vai kalpyamāne ani-  
tyāḥ sarve bhāvāḥ sadbhāvopapatter iti pakṣah prāpnoti/  
10 tatratrā pratijñārthavyatirktaṁ anyad udāharāṇam nāsti, an-  
udāharāṇāś ca hetur nāstīti/ pratijñāiekaḍeśasya codāhar-  
āṇatvam anupapannam, § 1648

1135 na hi sādhyam udāharaṇam bhavati/ sataś ca nityā-  
nityabhāvāt anityatvānupapattih/ tasmāt sadbhāvopapa-  
tteḥ sarvāviśeṣaprasaṅga iti nirabhidheyam etad vākyam  
iti/ sarvabhāvānām sadbhāvopapatter anityatvam iti bru-  
vatā 'nujñātam śabdasyānityatvam, tatrānupapannah pra- 5  
tiṣedha iti//24// § 1649

### 5.1.25 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 25

1136

**ubhayakāraṇopapatter upapattisamah // 5.1.25**  
// § 1650

yady anityatvakāraṇam upapadyate śabdasyety an-  
ityah śabdo nityatvakāraṇam apy upapadyate 'syāsparśa-  
tvam iti nityatvam apy upapadyate/ ubhayasyānityatva- 5  
syā nityatvasya ca kāraṇopapattyā pratyavasthānam upa-  
pattisamah// § 1651

### 5.1.26 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 26

asyottaram — § 1652

**upapattikāraṇābhyanujñānād apratiṣedhaḥ //**  
**5.1.26 // § 1653**

ubhayakāraṇopapatter iti bruvatā nānityatvakāraṇop-  
apatter anityatvam pratiṣidhyate, yadi pratiṣidhyate no- 5  
bhayakāraṇopapattiḥ syāt/ ubhayakāraṇopapattivacanād  
anityatvakāraṇopapattir abhyanujñāyate, abhyanujñānād  
anupapannah pratiṣedhaḥ/ § 1654

1137 vyāghātāt pratiṣedha iti cet, samāno vyāghātaḥ/ eka-  
asya nityatvānityatvaprasaṅgam vyāhataṁ bruvatoktaṁ 10  
pratiṣedha iti cet? svapakṣaparapakṣayoḥ samāno vyāgh-  
ātaḥ, sa ca naikatarasya sādhaka iti//26// § 1655

### 5.1.27 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 27

nirdiṣṭakāraṇābhāve 'py upalambhād upalabdh-isamah // 5.1.27 // § 1656

5 nirdiṣṭasya prayatnānantarīyakatvasyānityatvakāraṇ-  
asyābhāve 'pi vāyunodanād vṛksaśākhābhāṅgajasya śabd-  
asyānityatvam upalabhyate / § 1657

nirdiṣṭasya sādhanasyābhāve 'pi sādhyadharma-pala- 1138  
bdhyā pratyavasthānam upalabdhisamah // 27 // § 1658

### 5.1.28 Adhyāya 5, Āhnikā 1, Sūtra 28

asyottaram — § 1659 1139

kāraṇāntarād api taddharmopapatter aprati-  
edhah // 5.1.28 // § 1660

5 prayatnānantarīyakatvād iti bruvatā kāraṇata utpattir  
abhidhīyate, na kāryasya kāraṇaniyamah/ yadi ca kāraṇā-  
ntarād apy utpadyamānasya śabdasya tad anityatvam up-  
apadyate, kim atra pratiśidhyata iti // 28 // § 1661

### 5.1.29 Adhyāya 5, Āhnikā 1, Sūtra 29

na prāg uccāraṇād vidyamānasya śabdasyānupalabdhīḥ, 1140  
kasmāt ? āvaraṇāadyanupalabdheḥ/ yathā vidyamānasy-  
odakāder arthasyāvaraṇāder anupalabdhīḥ naivam śabda-  
syāgraḥaṇakāraṇenāvaraṇādinānupalabdhīḥ/ gṛhyeta ca-  
itad asyāgraḥaṇakāraṇam udakādivat, na gṛhyate/ ta-  
smād udakādiviparītaḥ śabdo 'nupalabhyamāna iti/ § 1662

tadanupalabdher anupalambhād abhāvasi-  
ddhau tadviparītopapatter anupalabdhisamah  
// 5.1.29 // § 1663

10 teṣām āvaraṇādīnām anupalabdhīr nopalabhyate/ an-  
upalambhān nāstīty abhāvo 'syāḥ sidhyati/ abhāvasi-  
ddhau hetvabhāvāt tadviparītam astitvam āvaraṇādīnām  
avadhāryate/ tadviparītopapatter yatpratijñātām na prāg  
uccāraṇād vidyamānasya śabdasyānupalabdhīr ity etan na  
15 sidhyati/ so 'yam hetur āvaraṇādyanupalabdher ity āvara-  
ṇādiṣu cāvaraṇādyanupalabdhau ca samayānupalabdhīḥ  
pratyavasthito 'nupalabdhisamo bhavati // 29 // § 1664

**5.1.30 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 30**

1141 asyottaram — § 1665

**anupalambhāatmakatvād anupalabdher ahe-  
tuḥ // 5.1.30 // § 1666**

āvaraṇādyanupalabdhir nāsti, anupalambhād ity ah-  
etuh/ kasmāt? anupalambhāatmakatvād anupalabdheḥ/ 5  
upalambhābhāvamātratvād anupalabdheḥ/ yad asti tad  
upalabdher viṣayah, upalabdhyā tad astīti pratijñāyate/  
yan nāsti tad anupalabdher viṣayah, anupalabhyamānam  
nāstīti pratijñāyate/ so 'yam āvaraṇādyanupalabheḥ anu-  
palambha upalabdhyabhāve 'nupalabdhu svaviṣaye pra- 10  
varttamāno na svaviṣayam pratiṣedhati/ § 1667

1142 apratiṣiddhā cāvaraṇādyanupalabdhir hetutvāya kalp-  
ate/ āvaraṇādīni tu vidyamānatvād upalabdher viṣayāḥ,  
teṣām upalabdhyā bhavitavyam/ yat tāni nopalabhyante,  
tad upalabdheḥ svaviṣayapratipādikāyā abhāvād anupal- 15  
ambhād anupalabdher viṣayo gamyate — na santy āvara-  
ṇādīni śabdasyāgrahaṇakāraṇānīti/ anupalambhāt tv an-  
upalabhiḥ sidhyati, viṣayah sa tasyeti//30// § 1668**5.1.31 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 31**

1143

**jñānavikalpānām ca bhāvābhāvasaṁvedanād adhy-  
ātmam // 5.1.31 // § 1669**

ahetur iti varttate/ śarīre śarīre jñānavikalpānām bh-  
āvābhāvau saṁvedanīyau/ asti me saṁśaya jñānam nāsti  
me saṁśaya jñānam iti/ evam pratyaksānumānāgamasma- 5  
rtijñāneṣu/ seyam āvaraṇādyanupalabdhir upalabdhyā-  
bhāvah svasaṁvedyah — nāsti me śabdasyāvaraṇādyup-  
alabdhir iti nopalabhyante śabdasyāgrahaṇakāraṇāny āv-  
araṇādīnīti/ tatra yad uktam tad anupalabdher anupala-  
mbhād abhāvasiddhir iti, etan nopapadyate//31// § 1670 10

### 5.1.32 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 32

1144

sādharmyāt tulyadharmopapatteḥ sarvāṇītyatv-  
aprasaṅgād anityasamaḥ // 5.1.32 // § 1671

anityena ghaṭena sādharmyād anityaḥ śabda iti bruvato  
'sti ghaṭenāṇītyena sarvabhāvānām sādharmyam iti sarv-  
5 asyāṇītyatvam aniṣṭam sampadyate/ so 'yam anityatvena  
pratyavasthānād anityasama iti//32// § 1672

### 5.1.33 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 33

asyottaram — § 1673

1145

sādharmyād asiddheḥ pratiṣedhāsiddhiḥ pra-  
tiṣedhyasādharmyāt // 5.1.33 // § 1674

pratijñādyavayavayuktam vākyam pakṣanivartakam  
5 pratipakṣalakṣaṇam pratiṣedhah/ tasya pakṣeṇa prati-  
ṣedhyena sādharmyam pratijñādiyogaḥ/ tad yady an-  
ityasādharmyād anityatvasyāsiddhiḥ, sādharmyād asi-  
ddheḥ pratiṣedhasyāpy asiddhiḥ, pratiṣedhyena sādh-  
rmyād iti//33// § 1675

### 5.1.34 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 34

dṛṣṭānte ca sādhyasādhanabhbhāvena prajñātasya  
dharmasya hetutvāt tasya cobhayathābhāvān nā-  
viśeṣaḥ // 5.1.34 // § 1676

dṛṣṭānte yaḥ khalu dharmah sādhyasādhanabhbhāvena  
5 prajñāyate, sa hetutvenābhidhīyate/ sa cobhayathā bhav-  
ati, § 1677

— kenacit samānah, kutaścid viśiṣṭah/ sāmānyāt sādh-  
armyam viśeṣāc ca vaidharmyam/ evam sādharmyaviśeṣo  
hetuh, nāviśeṣeṇa sādharmyamātram vaidharmyamātram  
10 vā/ sādharmyamātram vaidharmyamātram cāśritya bha-  
vān āha — sādharmyāt tulyadharmopapatteḥ sarvāṇītya-

tvaprasaṅgād anityasam iti, etad ayuktam iti / aviśeṣasam-apratiṣedhe ca yad uktam tad api veditavyam //34// § 1678

### 5.1.35 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 35

1147

nityam anityabhāvād anitye nityatvopapatter nityasamaḥ // 5.1.35 // § 1679

anityah śabda iti pratijñāyate / tad anityatvam kim śabde nityam athānityam ? yadi tāvat sarvadā bhavati ? dharmasya sadā bhāvād dharmiṇo 'pi sadā bhāva iti nityah śabda iti / atha na sarvadā bhavati ? anityatvasyābhāvān nityah śabdah / evam nityatvena pratyavasthānān nityasamaḥ //35// § 1680

### 5.1.36 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 36

1148 asyottaram — § 1681

pratiṣedhye nityam anityabhāvād anitye 'nityatvopapatteḥ pratiṣedhābhāvah // 5.1.36 // § 1682

pratiṣedhye śabde nityam anityatvasya bhāvād ity ucyamāne 'nujñātām śabdasyānityatvam, anityatvopapatteḥ ca nānityah śabda iti pratiṣedho nopapadyate / atha nābhupagamyate, nityam anityatvasya bhāvād iti hetur na bhavatīti hetvabhāvāt pratiṣedhānupapattir iti / § 1683

1149 utapannasya nirodhād abhāvah śabdasyānityatvam, tatra paripraśnānupapattiḥ / yo 'yam paripraśnah — tad anityatvam kim śabde sarvadā bhavati atha neti, ayam anupapannaḥ / kasmāt ? utapannasya yo nirodhād abhāvah śabdasya tad anityatvam ; evam ca saty adhikaraṇādheyavibhāgo vyāghātān nāstīti / nityānityatvavirodhāc ca / nityatvam anityatvam ca ekasya dharmiṇo dharmāv iti virudhyete, na sambhavataḥ / § 1684

1150 tatra yad uktam — nityam anityatvasya bhāvān nityeva, tad avartamānārtham uktam iti //36// § 1685

### 5.1.37 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 37

prayatnakāryānekatvāt kāryasamah // 5.1.37 //

§ 1686

prayatnānantarīyakatvād anityah śabda iti/ yasya prayatnānantaram ātmalābhaḥ tat khalv abhūtvā bhavati, ya-  
5 thā ghaṭādikāryam; anityam iti ca bhūtvā na bhavatīty etad vijñāyate/ § 1687

evam avasthite prayatnakāryānekatvād iti pratisedha 1151  
ucyate/ prayatnānantaram ātmalābhaś ca drṣṭo ghaṭādī-  
nām, vyavadhānāpohāc cābhivyaktir vyavahitānām/ tat  
10 kiṁ prayatnānantaram ātmalābhaḥ śabdasyāho 'bhivy-  
ktir iti višeṣo nāsti/ kāryāvišeṣeṇa pratyavasthānam kāry-  
asamah//37// § 1688

### 5.1.38 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 38

asyottaram — § 1689

1152

kāryānyatve prayatnāhetutvam anupalabdhi-  
kāraṇopapatteḥ // 5.1.38 // § 1690

sati kāryānyatve anupalabdhi kāraṇopapatteḥ prayatn-  
5 asyāhetutvam śabdasyābhivyaktau/ yatra prayatnānant-  
aram abhivyaktis tatrānupalabdhi kāraṇam vyavadhānam upapadyate, vyavadhānāpohāc ca prayatnānantarabhāv-  
ino 'rthasyopalabdhilakṣaṇā 'bhivyaktir bhavatīti, § 1691

na tu śabdasyānupalabdhi kāraṇam kiñcid upapady- 1153  
10 ate, yasya prayatnānantaram apohāc chabdasyopalabhila-  
kṣaṇā 'bhivyaktir bhavatīti, tasmād utpadyate śabdo nābh-  
ivyajyate iti//38// § 1692

### 5.1.39 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 39

hetoś ced anaikāntikatvam upapadyate anaikāntikatvād as- 1154  
ādhakah syād iti/ yadi cānaikāntikatvād asādhakatvam —  
§ 1693

**pratiṣedhe 'pi samāno doṣah // 5.1.39 //** § 1694

pratiṣedho 'py anaikāntikah, kiñcit pratiṣedhati kiñcin  
neti anaikāntikatvād asādhaka iti/ atha vā śabdasyāṇitya-  
tvapakṣe prayatnānantaram utpādo nābhivyaktir iti više-  
ṣahetvabhāvah, nityatvapakṣe 'pi prayatnānantaram abhi-  
vyaktir notpāda iti višeṣahetvabhāvah/ so 'yam ubhayap-  
akṣasamo višeṣahetvabhāva ity ubhayam apy anaikātikam  
iti//39// § 1695

5

### 5.1.40 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 40

1155

**sarvatraivam // 5.1.40 //** § 1696

sarveṣu sādharmyaprabhṛtiṣu pratiṣedhahetuṣu yatra  
yatrāvišeṣo dṛṣyate tatrobhayoh pakṣayoh samah prasajy-  
ata iti//40// § 1697

### 5.1.41 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 41

**pratiṣedhavipratiṣedhe pratiṣedhadoṣavad do-**  
**ṣah // 5.1.41 //** § 1698

yo 'yam pratiṣedhe 'pi samāno doṣo 'naikāntikatvam  
āpadyate so 'yam pratiṣedhasya vipratiṣedhe 'pi samānah/  
§ 1699

5

1156 tatrāṇityah śabdaḥ prayatnānantarīyakatvād iti sādh-  
anavādinah sthāpanā prathamah pakṣah/ prayatnakāry-  
ānekatvāt kāryasama iti dūṣaṇavādinah pratiṣedhahetuṇā  
dvitīyah pakṣah/ sa ca pratiṣedha ity ucyate/ tasyāya pr-  
atiṣedhe 'pi samāno doṣa iti tṛtīyah pakṣah vipratiṣedha  
ucyate/ tasmin pratiṣedhavipratiṣedhe 'pi samāno doṣo  
'naikāntikatvam caturthah pakṣah//41// § 1700

10

### 5.1.42 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 42

pratiṣedham sadoṣam abhyupetya pratiṣedhavi-  
pratiṣedhe samāno doṣaprasaṅgo matānujñā //  
**5.1.42** // § 1701

- pratiṣedham dvitīyam pakṣam sadoṣam abhyupetya ta-  
5 duddhāram akṛtvānujñāya pratiṣedhavipratiṣedhe tṛtīya-  
pakṣe samānam anaikāntikatvam iti samānam dūṣanam  
prasañjayato dūṣanavādino matānujñā prasajyata iti pañc-  
amah pakṣah // 42 // § 1702

### **5.1.43 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 1, Sūtra 43**

1157

svapakṣalakṣaṇāpekṣopapattyupasamḥāre het-  
unirdeśe parapakṣadoṣābhyupagamāt samāno  
doṣah // 5.1.43 // § 1703

- sthāpanāpakṣe prayatnakāryānekatvād iti doṣah sthā-  
5 panāhetuvādinaḥ svapakṣalakṣaṇo bhavati/ kasmāt? sv-  
apakṣasamutthatvāt/ so 'yam svapakṣalakṣaṇam doṣam  
apekṣamāṇo 'nuddhṛtyānujñāya pratiṣedhe 'pi samāno  
doṣa ity upapadyamānam doṣam parapakṣe upasamhar-  
ati/ itthām cānaikāntikah pratiṣedha iti hetum nirdiśati/  
10 tatra svapakṣalakṣaṇāpeksayopapadyamānadoṣopasamḥ-  
āre hetunirdeśe ca saty anena parapakṣadoṣo 'bhyupagato  
bhavati/ kathām kṛtvā? yaḥ pareṇa prayatnakāryāneka-  
tvād ityādinānaikāntikadoṣa uktah, tam anuddhṛtya prat-  
iṣedhe 'pi samāno doṣa ity āha/ evam sthāpanām sadoṣām  
15 abhyupetya pratiṣedhe 'pi samānam doṣam prasañjayataḥ  
parapakṣābhyupagamāt samāno doṣo bhavati/ § 1704

- yathā parasya pratiṣedham sadoṣam abhyupetya 1158  
pratiṣedhavipratiṣedhe 'pi samāno doṣaprasaṅgo mat-  
ānujñā prasajyata iti, tathāsyāpi sthāpanām sadoṣām  
20 abhyupetya pratiṣedhe 'pi samānam doṣam prasañjay-  
ato matānujñā prasajyata iti/ sa khalv ayam ṣaṣṭhah pak-  
ṣah/ tatra khalu sthāpanāhetuvādinaḥ prathamatṛtīya-  
pañcamapakṣah, pratiṣedhahetuvādinaḥ dvitīyacaturtha-  
ṣaṣṭhapakṣah/ teṣām sādhvasādhutāyām mīmāṃsyamā-

- nāyām caturthaśaṣṭhāyor arthāviśeṣāt punaruktadoṣapr-  
asaṅgah/ caturthapakṣe samānadoṣatvam parasyocaye -  
-pratiṣedhavipratiṣedhe pratiṣedhadoṣavad doṣa iti/ ṣa-  
ṣṭhe 'pi parapakṣadosābhypagamāt samāno doṣa iti sa-  
mānadoṣatvam evocaye, nārthaviśeṣah kaścid asti/ samā- 5  
nas tṛṭīyapañcamayoh punaruktadoṣaprasaṅgah, tṛṭīyapa-  
kṣe 'pi pratiṣedhe 'pi samāno doṣa iti samānatvam abhyup-  
agamyate/ pañcamapakṣe 'pi pratiṣedhavipratiṣedhe sam-  
āno doṣaprasaṅgo 'bhyupagamyate, nārthaviśeṣah kaścid 10  
ucyata iti/ tatra pañcamaśaṣṭhapakṣayor arthāviśeṣāt pu-  
naruktadoṣaprasaṅgah, tṛṭīyacaturthāyor matānujñā, pra-  
thamadvitīyayor viśeṣahetvabhāva iti ṣaṭpakṣyām ubha-  
yayor asiddhiḥ/ kadā ṣaṭpakṣī? yadā pratiṣedhe 'pi sam-  
āno doṣa ity evam pravarttate/ tadbhayoh pakṣayor as- 15  
iddhiḥ/ yadā tu kāryānyatve prayatnāhetutvam anupala-  
bdhikāraṇopapatter ity anena tṛṭīyapakṣo yujyate, § 1705  
1159        tadā viśeṣahetuvacanāt prayatnānantaram ātmalābhah  
śabdasya, nābhivyaktir iti siddhaḥ prathamapakṣo na ṣa-  
ṭpakṣī pravartata iti/ /43// § 1706  
              iti śrīvātsyāyanīye nyāyabhāṣye pañcamādhyāyasyā- 20  
dyam āhnikam/ § 1707  
1160        nyāyadarśanam pañcamādhyāyasya dvitīyam āhnik-  
am vīpratipattyapratipattyor vikalpān nigrahasthānaba-  
hutvam iti saṅkṣepenoktam, tad idānīm vibhajanīyam/ ni-  
grahasthānāni khalu parājayavastūny aparādhādhikaraṇ- 25  
āni prāyeṇa pratijñādyavayavāśrayāṇi tattvavādinam ata-  
ttvavādinam cābhisaṃplavante/ § 1708  
1162        § 1709

## 5.2 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2

### 5.2.1 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 1

teṣāṁ vibhāgah — § 1710

pratijñāhāniḥ pratijñāntaram pratijñāvirodhah  
pratijñāsannyāso hetvantaram arthāntaram ni-

rarthakam avijñātārtham apārthakam aprāpta-kālam nyūnam adhikam̄ punaruktam ananubhāṣaṇam ajñānam apratibhā vikṣepo matānu-jñā paryanuyojyopekṣaṇam niranuyojyānuyogo  
 5 'pasiddhānto hetvābhāsāś ca nigrahasthānāni //  
 5.2.1 // § 1711

tānīmāni dvāvīmśatidhā vibhajya, lakṣyante — § 1712 1163

### 5.2.2 Adhyāya 5, Āhnikā 2, Sūtra 2

pratidṛṣṭāntadharmaḥ bhyanujñā svadṛṣṭānte pra-tijñāhāniḥ // 5.2.2 // § 1713

sādhyadharma-pratyāñkena dharmeṇa pratyavasthite  
 pratidraṣṭāntadharmaṁ svadṛṣṭānte 'bhyanujānan  
 5 prati-jñām̄ jahātīti pratijñāhāniḥ/ nidarśanam — aindriyakatvād  
 anityah śabdo ghaṭavad ity kṛte apara āha -- dṛṣṭam aindr-  
 iyakatvam̄ sāmānye nitye, kasmān na tathā śabda iti praty-  
 avasthite idam āha — § 1714

yady aindriyakam̄ sāmānyam̄ nityam̄ kāmaṁ ghaṭo ni- 1164  
 10 tyo 'stv iti/ § 1715

sa khalv ayam sādhakasya dṛṣṭāntasya nityatvam̄ pr- 1165  
 asañjayan nigamanāntam eva pakṣam̄ jahāti, pakṣam̄ ja-  
 hatpratijñām̄ jahātīty ucyate, pratijñāśrayatvāt pakṣasy-  
 eti//2// § 1716

### 5.2.3 Adhyāya 5, Āhnikā 2, Sūtra 3

1167

pratijñātārtha-pratiṣedhe dharmavikalpāt tada-  
 rthanirdeśaḥ pratijñāntaram // 5.2.3 // § 1717

pratijñātārtho anityah śabda aindriyakatvād ghaṭavad  
 ity ukte yo 'sya pratiṣedhaḥ pratidṛṣṭāntena hetuvyabhi-  
 5 cāraḥ — sāmānyam aindriyakam̄ nityam iti, tasmimś ca  
 pratijñātārtha-pratiṣedhe, dharmavikalpād iti dṛṣṭāntapr-

atidṛṣṭāntayoḥ sādharma-yayoge dharmabhedāt sāmānyam  
aindriyakam̄ sarvagataṁ aindriyakas tv asarvagato gh-  
aṭa iti dharmavikalpāt, tadarthanirdeśa iti sādhyasiddhy-  
artham/ katham? yathā ghaṭo 'sarvagata evam̄ śabdo 'py  
asarvagato ghaṭavad evāṇītya iti/ § 1718

5

1168 tatrāṇītyaḥ śabda iti pūrvā pratijñā, asarvagata iti dvit-  
īyā pratijñā pratijñāntaram/ tat katham̄ nigrahasthām iti ?  
na pratijñāyāḥ sādhanam̄ pratijñāntaram, kiṃ tu hetudṛṣṭ-  
āntau sādhanam̄ pratijñāyāḥ, tad etad asādhanopādānam  
anarthakam̄ iti/ ānarthakyān nigrahasthānam̄ iti//3// 10  
§ 1719

### 5.2.4 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 4

1169

pratijñāhetvor virodhaḥ pratijñāvirodhaḥ //  
5.2.4 // § 1720

guṇavyatirktaṁ dravyam̄ iti pratijñā, rūpādito 'rthā-  
ntarasyānupalabdher iti hetuḥ/ § 1721

1170 so 'yam̄ pratijñāhetvor virodhaḥ/ katham? yadi gu-  
ṇavyatirktaṁ dravyam̄, rūpādibhyo 'rthāntarasyānupalab-  
dhir nopapadyate/ atha rūpādibhyo 'rthāntarasyānupalab-  
dhiḥ, guṇavyatirktaṁ dravyam̄ iti nopapadyate/ § 1722

1171 guṇavyatirktaṁ ca dravyam̄ rūpādibhyaś cārthāntar-  
asyānupalabdhir iti virudhyate — vyāhanyate na sambha-  
vatīti//4// § 1723

5

10

### 5.2.5 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 5

1172

pakṣapratiṣedhe pratijñātārthāpanayanam̄ prat-  
ijñāsannyāsaḥ // 5.2.5 // § 1724

anityaḥ śabda aindriyakatvād ity ukte paro brūyāt sā-  
mānyam aindriyakam̄ na cānityam, § 1725

1173 evam̄ śabdo 'py aindriyako na cānitya iti/ evam̄ prati-  
ṣiddhe pakṣe yadi brūyāt — ka punar āhānityaḥ śabda iti,

so 'yam pratijñātārthanihnavah pratijñāsannyāsa iti // 5 //  
§ 1726

### 5.2.6 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 6

aviśeṣokte hetau pratiṣiddhe viśeṣam icchato he-  
tvantaram // 5.2.6 // § 1727

nidarśanam — ekaprakṛtīdām vyaktam iti pratijñā / ka-  
smād dhetoh? ekaprakṛtīnām vikārāṇām parimāṇāt / mṛ-  
5 tpūrvakāṇām śarāvādīnām dṛṣṭām parimāṇām, yāvān pr-  
akṛter vyūho bhavati tāvān vikāra iti / dṛṣṭām ca prativikā-  
ram parimāṇām / asti cedām parimāṇām prativyaktām ta-  
dekaprakṛtīnām vikārāṇām parimāṇāt paśyāmo vyaktam  
idam ekaprakṛtīti / § 1728

10 asya vyabhicāreṇa pratyavasthānam — nānāprakṛtī- 1174  
nām ekaprakṛtīnām ca vikārāṇām dṛṣṭām parimāṇām iti /  
evam pratyavasthite āha — ekaprakṛtisamanvaye sati śarā-  
vādivikārāṇām parimāṇadarśanāt / sukhaduhkhamohas-  
amanvitām hīdām vyaktām parimitām gr̥hyate, — tatra pr-  
15 akṛtyantararūpasamanvayābhāve saty ekaprakṛtitvam iti /  
tad idam aviśeṣokte hetau pratiṣiddhe viśeṣam bruvato he-  
tvantaram bhavati / sati ca hetvantarabhāve pūrvasya he-  
tor asādhakatvān nigrahasthānam / hetvantaravacane sati  
yadi hetvarthanidarśano dṛṣṭānta upādīyate, § 1729

20 nedām vyaktam ekaprakṛti bhavati, prakṛtyantarop- 1175  
ādānāt / atha nopādīyate, dṛṣṭānte hetvarthasyānidarśit-  
asya sādhakabhāvānupapatter ānarthakyād dhetor anivṛ-  
ttam nigrahasthānam iti // 6 // § 1730

### 5.2.7 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 7

1176

prakṛtād arthād apratisambaddhārtham arthānt-  
aram // 5.2.7 // § 1731

yathoktalakṣaṇe pakṣapratipakṣaparigrahe (corr. ; pakṣapatipakṣa-, ed.) hetutāḥ sādhyasiddhau prakṛtāyām brūyāt — nityāḥ

śabdo 'sparśatvād iti hetuh/ hetur nāma hinoter dhātos  
tuni pratyaye kṛdantam padam/ padam ca nāmākhyātop-  
asarganipātāḥ/ abhidheyasya kriyāntarayogād viśiṣyam-  
āṇarūpaḥ śabdo nāma/ kriyākārakasamudāyah kārakasa-  
ṅkhyāviśiṣṭakriyākālayogābhidhāyākhyātam, dhātvartha- 5  
mātram ca kālābhidhānaviśiṣṭam/ prayogeṣv arthād abh-  
idyamānārūpā nipātāḥ/ § 1732

1177 upasṛjyamānāḥ kriyāvadyotakā upasargā ity evamādi/  
tadarthāntaram veditavyam iti//7// § 1733

### 5.2.8 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 8

**varṇakramanirdeśavan nirarthakam // 5.2.8 //**  
§ 1734

yathā 'nityaḥ śabdah — kacatatapāḥ, javagaḍadaśatvāt,  
jhabhañ ghaḍhadhaśavad iti — § 1735

1178 evamprakāram nirarthakam/ abhidhānābhidheyabh- 5  
āvānupapattau arthagater abhāvād varṇā eva krameṇa ni-  
rdiśyanta iti//8// § 1736

### 5.2.9 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 9

**pariṣatprativādibhyāṁ trir abhihitam apy avijñ-  
ātam avijñātārtham // 5.2.9 //** § 1737

yad vākyam pariṣadā prativādinā ca trir abhihitam api  
na vijñāyate śliṣṭāśabdām apratītāprayogam atidrutoccar-  
itam ity evamādinā kāraṇena, § 1738 5

1179 tadavijñātām avijñātārtham asāmarthyasamvaraṇāya  
prayuktam iti nigrahasthānam iti//9// § 1739

### 5.2.10 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 10

**paurvāparyāyogād apratisambaddhārtham apā-  
rthakam // 5.2.10 //** § 1740

yatrānekasya padasya vākyasya vā paurvāparyeṇānvayayogo nāstīty asambaddhārthatvagrhyate, tat samudāyārthasyāpāyād apārthakam/ yathā — daśa dādimāni, ṣaḍapūpāḥ; § 1741

5 kūṇḍam, ajājinam, palalapiṇḍah, atha raurukam etad, 1180  
kumāryāḥ pāyam tasyāḥ pitā 'pratiśīna iti//10// § 1742

### 5.2.11 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 11

1181

avayavaviparyāsavacanam aprāptakālam // 5.2.11  
// § 1743

5 pratijñādīnām avayavānām yathālakṣaṇam arthavaśāt kramah, tatrāvayavaviparyāsenā vacanam aprāaptakālam asambaddhārthaṁ nigrahasthānam iti//11// § 1744

### 5.2.12 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 12

1185

hīnam anyatamenāpy avayavena nyūnam //  
5.2.12 // § 1745

5 pratijñādīnām avayavānām anyatamenāpy avayavena hīnam nyūnam nigrahasthānam, sādhanābhāve sādhyāsi- ddhir iti//12// § 1746

### 5.2.13 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 13

1186

hetūdāharāṇādhikam adhikam // 5.2.13 // § 1747

ekenā kṛtatvād anyatarasyānarthakyam iti, tad etan ni- yamābhupagame veditavyam iti//13// § 1748

### 5.2.14 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 14

1187

śabdārthayoh punar vacanam punaruktam any-  
atrānuvādāt // 5.2.14 // § 1749

anyatrānuvādāt śabdapunaruktam arthapunaruktam  
vā, nityah śabdo nityah śabda iti śabdapunaruktam / arth-  
apunaruktam — anityah śabdo nirodhadharmako dhvanir 5  
iti / anuvāde tv apunaruktam śabdābhyaśād arthaviśeṣop-  
apatteḥ / yathā hetvapadeśāt pratijñāyāḥ punar vacanam  
nigamanam iti // 14 // § 1750

### 5.2.15 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 15

arthād āpannasya svaśabdena punarvacanam //  
5.2.15 // § 1751

punaruktam iti prakṛtam/ nidarśanam — utpattidha-  
rmakatvād anityam ity uktvā arthād āpannasya yo 'bhidh-  
āyakah śabdās tena svaśabdena brūyād anutpattidharma- 5  
kam nityam iti, § 1752

1188 tac ca punaruktaṁ veditavyam/ arthasampratyay-  
ārthe śabdaprayoge pratītaḥ so 'rtho 'rthāpttyeti // 15 //  
§ 1753

### 5.2.16 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 16

1189

vijñātasya pariṣadā, trir abhihitasyāpy apratyu-  
ccāraṇam ananubhāṣaṇam // 5.2.16 // § 1754

vijñātasya vākyārthasya pariṣadā, prativādinā trir abh-  
ihitasya yad apratyauccāraṇam tad ananubhāṣaṇam nāma  
nigrahasthānam iti / apratyuccārayan kimāśrayam parap- 5  
akṣapratिशेधम brūyāt // 16 // § 1755

## 5.2.17 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 17

1191

avijñātam cājñānam // 5.2.17 // § 1756

vijñātarthasya pariṣadā, prativādinā trir abhihitasya  
yad avijñātam tad ajñānam nāma nigrahasthānam iti/  
ayam khalv avijñāya kasya pratiṣedham brūyād iti//17//

5 § 1757

## 5.2.18 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 18

uttarasyāpratipattir apratibhā // 5.2.18 // § 1758

parapakṣapratisedha uttaram, tad yadā na pratipady-  
ate tadā nigṛhīto bhavati//18// § 1759

## 5.2.19 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 19

1192

kāryavyāsaṅgāt kathāvicchedo vikṣepaḥ // 5.2.19  
// § 1760

yatra kartavyam vyāsajya kathām vyavacchinatti —  
idam me karaṇīyam vidyate, tasmin avasite paścāt kath-  
5 ayāmīti, vikṣepo nāma nigrahasthānam/ ekanigrahāvas-  
ānāyām kathāyām svayam eva kathāntaram pratipadyata  
iti//19// § 1761

## 5.2.20 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 20

1193

svapakṣe doṣābhypagamāt parapakṣe doṣapra-  
saṅgo matānujñā // 5.2.20 // § 1762

yah pareṇa coditam doṣam svapakṣe 'bhypagamyān-  
uddhṛtya vadati — bhavatpakṣe 'pi samāno doṣa iti, § 1763

5 sa svapakṣe doṣābhypagamāt parapakṣe doṣam pra-  
sañjayan paramatam anujānātīti matānujñām nāma nigra-  
hasthānam āpadyata iti//20// § 1764

**5.2.21 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 21**

1195

nigrahasthānaprāptasyānigrahah paryanuyojyo-  
pekṣaṇam // 5.2.21 // § 1765

paryanuyojyo nāma nigrahopapattyā codanīyah, ta-  
syopekṣaṇam nigrahasthānam prāpto 'sīty ananuyogah/  
etac ca kasya parājaya ity anuyuktayā pariṣadā vacanī-  
yam, na khalu nigraham prāptah svakaupīnam vivṛṇuyād  
iti // 21 // § 1766

5

**5.2.22 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 22**

1196

anigrahasthāne nigrahasthānābhīyogo niranuy-  
ojojānuyojah // 5.2.22 // § 1767

nigrahasthālakṣaṇasya mithyādhyaivasāyād anigraha-  
sthāne nigṛhīto 'sīti param bruvan niranuyojojānuyojgān  
nigṛhīto veditavya iti // 22 // § 1768

5

**5.2.23 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 23**

1197

siddhāntam abhyupetyāniyamāt kathāprasaṅgo  
'pasiddhāntah // 5.2.23 // § 1769

kasyacid arthasya tathābhāvam pratijñāya pratijñātā-  
rthaviparyayād aniyamāt kathām prasañjayato 'pasiddh-  
ānto veditavyah/ yathā na sad ātmānam jahāti, na sato vi-  
nāśo, nāsad ātmānam labhate, nāsad utpadyata iti siddhā-  
ntam abhyupetya svapakṣam vyavasthāpayati — ekaprā-  
kṛtīdam vyaktam vikārānām anvayadarśanāt/ mṛdanvitā-  
nām śarāvādīnām drṣṭam ekaprakṛtitvam, tathā cāyam vy-  
aktabhedah sukhaduhkhamohānvito drṣyate/ tasmāt sa-  
manvayadarśanāt sukhādibhir ekaprakṛtīdam viśvam iti/  
evam uktavān anuyujyate — atha prātṛtir vikāra iti ka-

5

10

tham lakṣitavyam iti/ yasyāvasthitasya dharmāntaraniv-  
 ṛttau dharmāntaram pravartate, sā prakṛtiḥ/ yad dharmā-  
 ntaram pravartate nivartate vā sa vikāra iti/ so 'yam prat-  
 ijñatārthaviparyāsād aniyamāt kathām̄ prasañjayati/ pra-  
 5 tijñatām̄ khalv anena — nāsad āvirbhavati, § 1770

na sat tirobhavatīti/ sadasatoś ca tirobhāvāvirbhāvam 1198  
 antareṇa na kasyacit pravṛttiḥ pravṛttyuparamaś ca bha-  
 vati/ mṛdi khalv avasthitāyām̄ bhaviṣyati śarāvādilakṣa-  
 ḥām̄ dharmāntaram iti pravṛttir bhavati, abhūd iti ca pr-  
 10 avṛttyuparamaḥ/ tad etad mṛddharmāṇām̄ api na syāt/  
 evam̄ pratyavasthito yadi sataś cātmahānam̄ asataś cātmal-  
 ābhām abhyupaiti, tad asyāpasiddhānato nigrahasthānam̄  
 bhavati/ atha nābhupaiti, pakṣo 'sya na sidhyati//23//  
 § 1771

## 5.2.24 Adhyāya 5, Āhnika 2, Sūtra 24

1199

**hetvābhāsāś ca yathoktāḥ // 5.2.24 // § 1772**

hetvābhāsāś ca nigrahasthānāni/ kiṁ punar lakṣaṇā-  
 ntarayogād hetvābhāsā nigrahasthānatvam̄ āpannāḥ yathā  
 pramāṇāni prameyatvam ity ata āha — yathoktā iti/ hetv-  
 5 ābhāsalakṣaṇenaiva nigrahasthānabhāva iti/ § 1773

ta ime pramāṇādayaḥ padārthā uddiṣṭā lakṣitāḥ par-  
 īkṣitāś ceti//24// yo 'kṣapādam ṛṣim nyāyah pratyabhād  
 vadatām̄ varam/ tasya vātsyāyana idam bhāṣyajātam ava-  
 rtayat// iti śrīvātsyāyanīye nyāyabhāṣye pañcamo 'dhyā-  
 10 yah/ § 1774

## The TEI Header

```
<teiHeader xmlns="http://www.tei-c.org/ns/1.0" xml:lang="en">
<fileDesc>
  <titleStmt>
    <title type="main" subtype="base-text">Nyāyasūtra</title>
    <title type="sub" subtype="commentary">Nyāyabhāṣya</title>
    <author role="base-author">Akṣapāda Gotama</author>
    <author role="commentator">Vātsyāyana</author>
    <respStmt>
      <orgName>Young Buddhist Association of the University of Tokyo
        (Bussei)</orgName>
      <resp>Creation of machine-readable version</resp>
    </respStmt>
  </titleStmt>
  <publicationStmt>
    <authority>SARIT : Search and Retrieval of Indic Texts</authority>
    <availability status="restricted">
      <p>Copyright Notice</p>
      <p>Copyright (C) Young Buddhist Association of the University of
        → Tokyo (Bussei) </p>
      <p>
        <ref target="http://creativecommons.org/licenses/by-sa/3.0/">
          → type="licence">Distributed by <ref
          → target="http://sarit.indology.info"
          → type="url">SARIT</ref> under a Creative Commons
          → Attribution-ShareAlike 3.0
          Unported License. </ref>
      </p>
      <p>Under this licence, you are free <list>
        <item>to Share — to copy, distribute and transmit the
          → work</item>
        <item>to Remix — to adapt the work </item>
      </list>
    </p>
    <p>Under the following conditions:</p>
    <p>
      <list>
        <item>Attribution — You must attribute the work in the
          → manner specified
          by the author or licensor (but not in any way that
          → suggests that
          they endorse you or your use of the work).</item>
        <item>Share Alike — If you alter, transform, or build upon
          → this work,
          you may distribute the resulting work only under the
          → same or similar
          license to this one.</item>
      </list>
    </p>
```

</p>

<p>More information and fuller details of this license are given on  
 ↵ the Creative  
 Commons website.</p>

<p>SARIT assumes no responsibility for unauthorised use that  
 ↵ infringes the  
 rights of any copyright owners, known or unknown.</p>

</availability>

<date>2013-2016</date>

<idno>2013-04-29</idno>

</publicationStmt>

<notesStmt>

<note> Based on the Tārānātha Nyāyatarkatīrtha and  
 ↵ Amarendramohana Tarkatīrtha  
 edition, Calcutta 1936--1944. Does not include Uddyotakara  
 ↵ or Viśvanātha's  
 commentaries. Data entered by the Young Buddhist  
 ↵ Association of the University  
 of Tokyo (Bussei) </note>

</notesStmt>

<sourceDesc>

<bibl xml:id="nyāyadarśana">  
 sameAs="<http://katalog.ub.uni-heidelberg.de/titel/66141713>">

<title> Title Nyāyadarśanam : with Vātsyāyana's bhāṣya,  
 ↵ Uddyotakara's  
 vārttika, Vācaspati Miśra's tātparyatīkā and Viśvanatha's  
 ↵ vṛtti ..  
 with an introduction by Narendra Chandra  
 ↵ Vedantatirtha.</title>

<editor>Taranatha Nyaya-Tarkatirtha and Amarendramohan  
 ↵ Tarkatirtha</editor>

<publisher>Metropolitan Print. and Pub. House</publisher>

<pubPlace>Calcutta</pubPlace>

<series n="18, 19">Calcutta Sanskrit Series</series>

<date>1936-1944</date>

<note/>

</bibl>

<biblStruct type="book" xml:id="Thakur1997">

<monogr>

<title level="m">Gautamīyanyāyadarśana With Bhāṣya of  
 ↵ Vātsyāyana</title>

<author>

<forename>Anantalal</forename>

<surname>Thakur</surname>

</author>

<imprint>

<publisher>Indian Council of Philosophical  
 ↵ Research</publisher>

<date>1997</date>

```
<pubPlace>New Delhi</pubPlace>
</imprint>
</monogr>
<series>
    <title type="main" level="s">Nyāyacaturgranthikā</title>
    <biblScope unit="volume">1</biblScope>
</series>
</biblStruct>
</sourceDesc>
</fileDesc>
<encodingDesc>
    <editorialDecl>
        <p>The published edition from which this e-text was transcribed is
        ↳ printed in the
            Devanāgarī script. The electronic text below is in a lossless
            ↳ transliteration
            using the Latin alphabet. The transliteration scheme used is
            ↳ the IAST (<ref ta-
            ↳ rget="http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/International_Alphabet_of_Sanskrit"
            ↳ International Alphabet of Sanskrit
            ↳ Transliteration</ref>). IAST differs
            in small ways from ISO 15919, but is preferred by most
            ↳ working Sanskrit
            scholars. Conversion of this file to ISO 15919 can be achieved
            ↳ by performing the
            following replacements throughout the file: <code> ṛ -&gt; r
            ↳ and m -&gt; m </code>
        </p>
        <p>Text division is as Devanāgarī ("ityevam" not "ity evam"). </p>
        <p>Quotations are tagged with quote elements.</p>
        <p>Due to a gross search-and-replace error, some ṛ vowels may be
        ↳ missing</p>
        <normalization>
            <p>Initial vowel elision for avagraha is reversed and marked with a
            ↳ + sign:
                e.g., "prathamo+adhyāyah"</p>
        </normalization>
        </editorialDecl>
    </encodingDesc>
    <revisionDesc>
        <change when="2011-07-07"
            who="Young Buddhist Association of the University of Tokyo
            ↳ (Bussei)"> Initial file
            creation </change>
        <change when="2013-04-22" who="Dominik Wujastyk">Editing and
            ↳ conversion to TEI</change>
        <change when="2013-04-28" who="Dominik Wujastyk">Reworked the
            ↳ divisions of the text,
            marking the adhyāyas and āhnikas.</change>
```

<change when="2013-04-29" who="Dominik Wujastyk">Corrections to  
↪ text divisions.</change>  
<change when="2013-04-29" who="Dominik Wujastyk">Placed  
↪ quotations within quote  
tags.</change>  
<change when="2015-04-22" who="Patrick Mc Allister">Rewinding  
↪ the "gross search-and-replace error" (turns out that there were  
↪ more than a few 'r'-s missing), and adopted the 'div' elements for  
↪ Nyāyasūtra passages to 'quote' elements.</change>  
<change when="2016-11-23"  
↪ who="<https://viaf.org/viaf/308710472/>">Updated the file  
↪ description, commented out notes with the rend-attribute "none",  
↪ added numbers at the end of each sūtra, relocated the closing tags  
↪ of some quotes, removed the rend-attribute "double", replaced  
↪ brackets in head-elements with <gi>supplied</gi> and expanded  
↪ the abbreviations A, Ā, and Sū in the headings.</change>  
</revisionDesc>  
</teiHeader>

## References

Thakur, Anantalal, ed. (1997). *Gautamīyanyāyadarśana With Bhāṣya of Vātsyāyana*. Nyāyacaturgrānthikā 1. Indian Council of Philosophical Research.